

# Regressive Evolution of Vision and Speciation in the Subterranean Diving Beetles from Western Australia

Barbara Langille

A thesis submitted for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy  
Department of Ecology and Evolutionary Biology  
School of Biological Sciences, Faculty of Sciences  
The University of Adelaide  
January 2020





# Table of Contents

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Abstract.....   | 6  |
| Declaration.....  | 8  |
| Full citations of publications that appear in this thesis.....  | 8  |
| Acknowledgements.....   | 10 |
| Chapter 1: The evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from<br>Western Australia.....           | 13 |
| Regressive evolution.....   | 14 |
| Neutral mutation theory.....  | 16 |
| Natural selection.....  | 18 |
| Direct natural selection: Positive and negative.....  | 19 |
| Indirect natural selection: pleiotropy and linkage.....   | 20 |
| Difficulties distinguishing the neutral and selection hypothesis for<br>regressive evolution.....             | 21 |
| Photophobic behaviour in subterranean animals.....  | 23 |
| The evolution of eyes in subterranean animals.....  | 24 |
| The general mechanism behind sight.....   | 25 |
| Genes involved in eye regression.....   | 26 |
| Light detecting opsin genes.....  | 27 |
| Light absorbing genes: Pigmentation of the eye.....   | 29 |
| Eye regression in cavefish <i>Astyanax</i> .....  | 31 |
| Subterranean ecosystems in Australia.....   | 33 |
| Arid Australia and calcrete aquifers.....   | 33 |
| Stygofauna and troglifauna in calcretes.....  | 35 |
| Subterranean diving beetles: An excellent candidate system for<br>future regressive evolutionary studies..... | 37 |
| Aims of the project.....  | 42 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| References.....   | 44  |
| Chapter 2: How blind are they? Phototactic responses in stygobiont diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from calcrete aquifers of Western Australia..... | 59  |
| Chapter 3: Evidence for speciation underground in diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from a subterranean archipelago.....  | 69  |
| Chapter 4: Darwin’s dilemma: Neutral evolution drives vision-gene loss in blind beetles.....  | 99  |
| Chapter 5: General Discussion.....  | 123 |
| Retained negative phototaxis and the importance of this discovery.....  | 124 |
| Modes of speciation in subterranean beetles: evidence for speciation underground from a neutrally evolving gene.....  | 126 |
| Comparative genomic study reveals neutrally evolving vision genes.....  | 128 |
| Regressive evolution and the importance of the subterranean diving beetle system.....   | 130 |
| Future directions.....  | 132 |
| References.....   | 136 |
| Appendix 1: Publications relating to this project.....  | 146 |
| Appendix 2: Conference presentations relating to this project.....  | 147 |
| Appendix 3:   |     |
| Chapter 2: Appendix 1.....  | 148 |
| Chapter 2: Appendix 2.....  | 157 |
| Appendix 4:   |     |
| Chapter 3: Supplementary Table 1.....   | 163 |
| Chapter 3: Supplementary Table 2.....   | 164 |
| Chapter 3: Supplementary Figure 1.....  | 165 |
| Appendix 5:   |     |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: Table SI1.....  | 168 |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: Table SI2.....  | 171 |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: Table SI3.....  | 184 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: Figure SI4..... | 186 |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: Figure SI5..... | 189 |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: SI6.....        | 190 |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: SI7.....        | 194 |
| Chapter 4: Supplementary information: SI8.....        | 196 |

# Abstract

Subterranean animals are highly specialized for life underground, having converged on regressive traits such as on loss of eyes/vision and pigmentation. Despite centuries of study, understanding the evolutionary processes and genetic basis for regressive characters is still the subject of considerable debate, with two main evolutionary drivers at the forefront: natural selection and neutral evolution. An assemblage of independently-evolved beetle species (Dytiscidae), from a subterranean archipelago in Western Australia, converged on eye/vision loss, providing a powerful system to explore the genetic basis of adaptive and regressive evolution in parallel. I conducted a behavioural light-dark study of six subterranean beetle species in the genera *Paroster* and *Limbodessus*, and revealed evidence for one light avoiding species. This study suggested that highly troglomorphic beetles may have evolved from an ancestor that exhibited negative phototaxis as a pre-adaptation to living in permanent darkness. To investigate whether genes specifically involved in vision showed patterns of neutral evolution, I carried out exon capture analyses on a suite of phototransduction genes, from a total of 36 beetle species (32 stygobionts and 4 surface beetles). I found evidence for pseudogenisation of six genes in multiple species, supporting the neutral theory. Finally, an 18 base pair deletion and a shared stop codon were found in the long wavelength opsin gene of a phylogenetic sister triplet of beetle species from one calcrete. I sequenced long wavelength opsin in other *Paroster* species and mapped the mutations to a robust multi-gene phylogeny, to show that the mutation was unique to these three sister species. These analyses provide strong evidence that the three species evolved underground from a common

ancestor that was already adapted to living underground. My studies add to the growing body of evidence supporting the neutral theory as the mode of eye regression and the potential for speciation underground, and further highlight that subterranean dytiscids provide a unique model system for exploring fundamental questions on the evolution of subterranean animals.

# Declaration

I certify that this work contains no material which has been accepted for the award of any other degree or diploma in my name, in any university or other tertiary institution and, to the best of my knowledge and belief, contains no material previously published or written by another person, except where due reference has been made in text. In addition, I certify that no part of this work will, in future, be used in a submission in my name, for any other degree or diploma in any university or other tertiary institution without the prior approval of the University of Adelaide and where applicable, any partner institution responsible for the joint-award of this degree.

I acknowledge that copyright of published works contained within this thesis resides with the copyright holder(s) of those words.

Full citations of publications that appear in this thesis:

Langille BL, Tierney SM, Austin AD, Cooper SJB (2019) How blind are they? Phototactic responses in stygobiont diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from calcrete aquifers of Western Australia. *Austral Entomology*. doi: 10.1111/aen.12330

Tierney, SM, Langille BL, Humphreys WF, Austin AD, Cooper SJB (2018) Massive parallel regression: A précis of genetic mechanisms for vision loss in diving beetles. *Integrative and Comparative Biology*, **58**, 465-479. doi: 10.1093/icb/icy035

I also give permission for the digital version of my thesis to be made available on the web, via the University's digital research repository, the Library Search and also through web search engines, unless permission has been granted by the University to restrict access for a period of time.



I acknowledge the support I have received for my research through the provision of an International Postgraduate Research Scholarship and an Australia Postgraduate Award.

**Signed:** Barbara Langille

Date: 16/01/2020

# Acknowledgements

Many important people have helped me through this grand PhD adventure, with my supervisor, Steve Cooper at the top of the list. Thank you to Steve for his great advice, countless chats, endless hours reading and editing my manuscripts and abstracts, his support and positive demeanour, his patience when explaining theories or writing plans, and his mentorship in this daunting field. Steve made this journey memorable and enjoyable and I couldn't imagine a better supervisor.

I also had the amazing luck to have two brilliant co-supervisors; Simon Tierney and Andy Austin. I would like to thank Simon for helping me with my various analyses, editing my written work, and for the many chats over the years. Thank you to Andy Austin for always being positive and supportive, and for polishing my manuscripts to perfection.

Thank you to the University of Adelaide for the International Postgraduate Research Scholarship and the Australia Postgraduate Award, that were essential in allowing me to undertake this project.

I would like to thank Kathy Saint and Tessa Bradford for the support they gave in the molecular labs, and particularly to Kathy for guiding me through many complicated lab protocols. Thank you to Terry Bertozzi for spending countless hours explaining bioinformatics to me and actually making sense of it all. Without Terry, I could never have handled or even understood my data. Many thanks to Bill Humphreys for editing many manuscript drafts with a positive, reassuring attitude, and Andrea Crowther for supporting my research through the South Australian Museum. I would also like to thank Chris Watts, Karl Jones, and

Mark Haase for the photographs of beetles they allowed me to use in my publications and my thesis.

Through my years in Adelaide, I had many people help me adjust to living in a new country and support me through my project mentally. I would especially like to thank lab mates Erinn Fagan-Jefferies, Danielle Stringer, Josie Hyde, and Amelia Lewis for listening and helping me through issues and accepting me into their lives wholly. I am grateful for the many wonderful people of the Austin lab who took time to listen to conference presentations, shared in my successes, and helped me through my failures.

I am also appreciative of all my new and old friends, and my family who supported me both near and far, keeping me sane and happy.

Finally, I would especially like to thank my husband Jacob Coates for supporting my science career fully and sacrificing everything to help me through. Over the past few years, he has been my rock, my voice of reason, my extra set of eyes, and my personal cheerleader. Jake's love and passion for science inspired me to dream big and to be the best scientist I could be. I am eternally grateful.

*“It is not the strongest of the species that  
survives,  
not the most intelligent that survives.  
It is the one that is the most adaptable to  
change.”*

~Charles Darwin

# Chapter 1: The evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from Western Australia



Photo: Karl Jones and Mark Haase

Highly perplexing, subterranean animals have endlessly interested researchers in many fields of study, such as taxonomy, evolution, genetics, behaviour, development, and physiology, to name a few. Convergent trait regression, such as eye and pigmentation loss, has particularly generated a lot of attention, however, no clear mechanism of how regression occurs has yet to be agreed on. This introductory chapter outlines the current views in regressive evolution studies, focussing on subterranean species with regressed eyes, and highlights studies which support the various theories. Background studies of phototaxis (light perception), the process of vision, and the genes involved in this specific trait are presented. Information on our study group, the subterranean diving beetles of Western Australia, and speculation on possible modes of speciation in this group are presented, and finally the aims of the project are outlined.

## REGRESSIVE EVOLUTION

The loss or simplification of a trait(s), now referred to as regressive evolution, has played a role in the evolution of many organisms (Fong *et al.* 1995; Jeffery 2009). However, the mechanisms behind the regression of traits has remained unclear and highly debated. Beginning in 1859, Darwin (in the *Origin of Species*, 1859) described trait loss (e.g. loss of eyes in cave animals) using Lamarckian theory of use and disuse, as a driver of their evolution. Given the lack of knowledge of genetics at the time, Darwin could provide no better explanation for both eye and pigmentation loss in cave animals, which perplexed him. However, as the genetic basis for natural selection was developed in the 20<sup>th</sup> century (Fisher 1930), the Lamarckian theory

was discarded, and replaced with revised Darwinian theories (Espinasa and Espinasa 2008). Subsequently, the field divided into those supporting neutral evolution theory (Wilkens 2010 and references therein) and those supporting natural selection (Jeffery 2009 and references therein), as mechanisms of regressive evolution (Fig. 1). Additionally, some researchers hypothesize that both neutral theory and natural selection are likely acting together on the regression of traits (Borowsky 2013), however, this view is not widely shared.

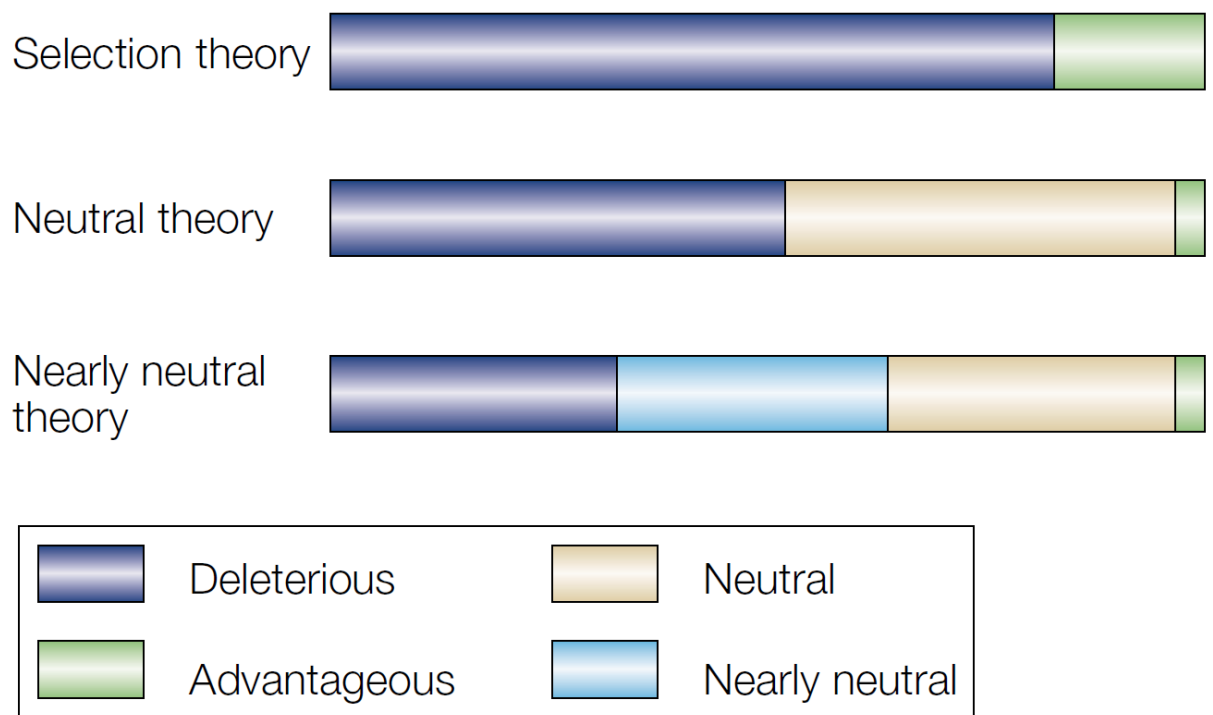


Figure 1: Selectionist, neutral and nearly neutral theories, where selection theory assumes that all mutations will affect fitness and be advantageous or deleterious. Neutral theory considers that neutral mutations exceed those that are advantageous, and therefore, neutral sites influence the rate of molecular evolution. Not considered here, the nearly neutral theory is a more recent extension of neutral theory, where some mutations will have a slight positive or negative effect on fitness (from Bromham and Penny 2003).

## Neutral mutation theory

Neutral theory of evolution has remained a popular theory for explaining regressive evolution, as its principle mechanism relies on the accumulation of random mutations in genes specifically associated with the regressed trait. Under relaxed selection, it is theorised that alleles will accumulate random mutations through genetic drift (Kimura 1984). These mutations (e.g. insertions, nonsense mutations, and nonsynonymous changes) will accumulate in protein coding genes that are not under functional constraints, altering the amino acid sequence of the encoded protein. Thus over time, the gene(s) will encode non-functional protein(s), with mutations that prevent proper folding and interactions with other pathways or functions (Leys *et al.* 2005). Therefore, neutral evolution can potentially be identified by the presence of pseudogenes (non-functional genes through the accumulation of amino acid changing, nonsense and frameshift mutations) or pseudo-like genes (genes that are under neutral evolution, but have had insufficient time for mutations to be fixed) in the place of once functional genes (Tierney *et al.* 2015).

Research into the genes involved in a particular regressed trait, have become instrumental in studying how regressive evolution occurs, on which neutral evolution studies rely heavily upon. Several important factors can be used to provide evidence for neutral evolution: relaxation of selection based on ratios of nonsynonymous to synonymous mutations in related genes, variability of regressed traits both genetically and phenotypically, and loss of function mutations/pseudogenes (Li *et al.* 1981; Li *et al.* 1985; Yang and Bielawshi 2000; Hurst



2002; Wilkens 2010). Neutral evolution, as a basis for regressive evolution, has gained support mainly through research on the loss of pigmentation in cave animals, using the highly studied model, *Astyanax* cavefish; with over 40 years of detailed research on the ecology, genetics, and evolution of this group. In general, pigmentation genes in the cavefish were found to contain numerous function-altering mutations, likely due to a relaxation of selection (Jeffery 2009 and references therein). Quantitative trait loci (QTL) for melanophore abundance in *Astyanax mexicanus* display high levels of variability, supporting recurrent genetic drift and neutral mutation (Protas *et al.* 2007). Loss of function mutations were first found in globin genes in the 1980s (Proudfoot and Maniatis 1980; Liebhaber *et al.* 1985). The first loss of function mutations in subterranean vision genes (three frameshifts and numerous stop codons) were found in an interphotoreceptor retinoid binding protein gene (vision gene) in the blind marsupial mole, leading to the conclusion that molecular changes in genes under relaxed selective constraints, influenced the regressed trait of vision (Springer *et al.* 1997). In another study on various subterranean mole species, researchers found several phototransduction (long wavelength opsin and short wavelength sensitive 1) pseudogenes, which were significantly correlated with lower levels of light dependence, and an increased number of retinal pseudogenes (Emerling and Springer 2014), implying a relaxation of selection on the unneeded vision genes. Uniquely, non-functional *rhodopsin* has been found in at least three amblyopsid cavefish lineages (Teleostei: Amblyopsidae), with several other lineages displaying a functional *rhodopsin* but with increased rates of nonsynonymous mutations when compared to surface lineages, suggesting a repeated loss of selective constraint in this gene (Niemiller *et*

*al.* 2012). Research conducted on 11 subterranean diving beetle (Dytiscidae) species from Western Australia, identified increased sequence evolution and missense mutations, including frameshifts and stop codons, in a pigmentation-specific (*cinnabar*) gene, when compared to the functional gene copies from surface relatives, indicative of pseudogenes (Leys *et al.* 2005). Finally, a general lack of opsin gene (phototransduction specific gene) transcription was recently uncovered among the subterranean Dytiscidae when compared to surface relatives, providing evidence that the genes had been inactivated and lending support for the neutral evolution hypothesis (Tierney *et al.* 2015).

## Natural selection

In 1858, Charles Darwin and Alfred Russel Wallace unveiled the theory of natural selection, which has remained the foundation concept in evolutionary studies. Natural selection is the inheritance by offspring, of a trait or traits that are either advantageous, or the removal of negative traits that are detrimental to fitness and survival. It is most likely that natural selection has driven the evolution of adaptive traits required by cave animals (Yoshizawa *et al.* 2012), however, the mechanism behind the regression of traits conflicts even among the Selectionists. Consequently, two main hypotheses have emerged from the natural selection theory, each with their own set of supporting research: direct natural selection and indirect natural selection.

### *Direct natural selection: positive and negative*

Direct selection refers to the selection on genes that directly affect a particular trait, consequently inferring a survival or fitness benefit (Lande and Arnold 1983; Jeffery 2009). Initially observed by Darwin in the wing-loss of island beetles (1859) and again by means of eye loss in cavefish (Sadoglu 1967), direct natural selection was used to describe the survival advantage that these animals may have gained by losing unneeded traits. Two alternative hypotheses have been proposed to explain trait loss under direct selection; positive and negative selection. Positive selection describes an inherent benefit due to the loss of a trait (e.g. energy gain; Protas *et al.* 2007), while in negative selection the trait is not beneficial to the individual and can impede reproduction or reduce fitness (e.g. eyes can get damaged and possibly infected in lightless environments; Jeffery 2009 and references therein). However, studies advocating direct selection as a basis for loss of eyes in subterranean animals have been widely rejected based on flaws in the methods, reasoning, and conflicting results from other studies (Wilkens 2010; Protas *et al.* 2007; Dufton *et al.* 2012; Yoshizawa *et al.* 2015; Wilkens 2016 and references therein). The most popular theory surrounds the idea of energy conservation as an explanation for the reduction of the eye in *Astyanax* cavefish (Moran *et al.* 2015). The difficulty in accepting this theory is that eyeless cave animals are also found in some energy rich environments, so it does not seem to be an adequate theory to explain eye loss generally (Wilkens 2016; Wilkens and Strecker 2017). It has been found that juvenile *Astyanax* cavefish begin developing an eye before losing it as adults, however, this has been linked with development in the forebrain (Jeffery 2005; Pottin *et al.* 2011), and therefore is likely not to result from direct selection.

### *Indirect natural selection: pleiotropy and linkage*

Indirect natural selection involves cases where the genes involved in a regressed trait are directly involved in, or closely linked to genes associated with, unrelated traits that are beneficial for survival or reproduction (Lande and Arnold 1983; Rétaux and Casane 2013; Pechmann *et al.* 2015). Additionally, pleiotropy is when one gene affects several traits, while linkage is when multiple genes are inherited together because they are close together on a chromosome. Therefore, the direct increase in frequency of alleles at one gene may occur simply because the gene is closely linked to beneficial alleles at a second gene (Plate 1910; Barr 1968; Stearns 2010). The indirect natural selection hypothesis has recently gained favour in eye regression studies, following developmental genetic analyses of the model cavefish *Astyanax fasciatus* (Jeffery 2008 and references therein). Many studies on the regression of eyes in *Astyanax* cavefish, point towards a suite of pleiotropic and linked interactions. Specifically, it has been suggested that eye regression could be involved in or linked with an increase in taste buds (Jeffery *et al.* 2000), an enlargement of the olfactory pit (Yamamoto *et al.* 2004), brain alterations, including increased darkness competence (Menuet *et al.* 2007), and cave-adapted metabolism modifications (Borowsky and Wilkens 2002), among others. However, most of these cases have been argued against for a variety of reasons. A study by Yamamoto *et al.* (2009) which involved a classical crossing of *Astyanax* cavefish and surface fish, eventually produced F<sub>3</sub> hybrids that showed an inverse relationship between eye size and taste buds/jaw size, leading to the conclusion that constructive traits were likely involved in the regression of eyes. As explained by Wilkens (2016), F<sub>3</sub> hybrids were inappropriate to use, as they are derived from a single F<sub>2</sub> hybrid, which only

represents a small portion of the overall variability. The F<sub>2</sub> hybrids would have been the proper specimens to analyse for such an association study (Wilkens 2016). Additionally, the taste bud and eye traits sort independently during meiosis (i.e. the developmental genes involved operate in separate pathways and so selection acting on one trait is unlikely to affect both traits simultaneously; Wilkens 2016). Subsequent study into the connection of constructive and regressive traits revealed little to no correlation in: lens ablation studies (Dufton *et al.* 2012), Quantitative Trait Loci (QTL) analyses of taste buds (Schemmel 1967; Protas *et al.* 2007), crossing analyses of number of teeth (Protas *et al.* 2007), jaw size, nose pit size, or mouth width (Wilkens 2010), to name a few (See Wilkens 2016 for review).

## Difficulties distinguishing the neutral and selection hypothesis for regressive evolution

Based on the literature to date, no clear evidence has been generated to conclusively support either neutral or selective processes as the main evolutionary force in the regression of traits. The major problem with attempting to explain the regression of traits lies in the conflicting results generated for different genes, among different traits, and between different species. In a recent study on marine snails (family Solariellidae; Sumner-Rooney *et al.* 2016), evidence was found to support at least seven eye degeneration pathways. Therefore, the path to eye reduction for closely related species is not predictable. Evolutionary developmental analyses may provide insights into how eyes and vision are being lost in the early stages of regressive evolution in specific recently-evolved cases. However, they are not likely

to be helpful when investigating the actual mode of evolution (i.e. neutral evolution or purifying selection) acting specifically on different genes involved in regressed traits. Such genes may remain intact for substantial periods of time, until chance deleterious mutations occur and become fixed in populations by genetic drift. On average, nucleotide substitutions in multicellular organisms occur at an approximate rate of  $10^{-9}$  to  $10^{-8}$  base substitutions/site/generation (Lynch 2010). Therefore, in the case of subterranean animals, hundreds of thousands to millions of years may be required to generate the chance mutations required to assess whether genes associated with a regressed trait, such as vision, are subject to neutral evolution or purifying selection.

Pseudogenisation, the process by which a functional gene evolves into a non-functional gene through neutral processes, may be essential to regressive evolution of traits, however, pseudogenes can be difficult to identify for a multitude of reasons (see Podlaha and Zhang 2010 for a review). First, pseudogenes are difficult to define in some cases; some pseudogenes can be adaptive. The human cysteine-aspartic protease 12 (*CASPASE12*) is involved in the suppression of immune response to endotoxins, and most humans (~90%) have a mutation that inserts a premature stop codon (Wang *et al.* 2006). Through epidemiological studies, it was determined that this mutation is associated with a reduced incidence of severe sepsis (Saleh *et al.* 2004), suggesting positive selection. Additionally, pseudogenes may have typical mutations (e.g. indels and frameshifts) expected of a non-functional gene, but show unusual patterns of evolution consistent with chimeric function (i.e. exon shuffling following RNA processing may create a functional isoform; Podlaha and Zhang 2010). The alcohol dehydrogenase gene in *Drosophila*

has been duplicated, with the pseudogene copy containing many protein-altering mutations (Begun 1997). However, it also contains a lower rate of nucleotide substitutions in exons than introns, and the silent substitution rate is higher than the replacement rate, consistent with chimeric genes (Begun 1997). Finally, technical issues can arise in attempting to isolate an 'old' pseudogene as the mutations it has accumulated may make it very difficult to both PCR amplify and sequence or to confidently assign the sequences to the correct gene. It is possible that both selective and neutral processes could be involved in the regression of traits in subterranean animals, however, additional research is required to provide insight into this perplexing evolutionary phenomenon.

## PHOTOPHOBIC BEHAVIOUR IN SUBTERRANEAN ANIMALS

Photophobic behaviour, the act of avoiding light, was speculated to have promoted many subterranean animals to seek out and even thrive in darkness (Timmermann and Plath 2009; Borowsky 2011). Subterranean lineages of animals residing in close proximity to ambient surface light may use negative phototaxis (light avoidance), as a way to reduce entering the light habitat where they may be exposed to increased predation and/or competition for resources (Langecker 2000; Borowsky 2011). Subterranean animals with highly reduced or even absent eyes have been found to have strong negative phototactic responses, such as in a cave beetle (*Ptomaphagus hirtus*; Friedrich *et al.* 2011), crustaceans (Borowsky 2011; Fišer *et al.* 2016), a roundworm (*Caenorhabditis elegans*; Edwards *et al.* 2008), salamanders

(Taylor 1972), cavefish (Tarttelin *et al.* 2012, and references therein) and mole rats (Kott *et al.* 2010).

Extraocular photoreceptors, light sensitive structures found outside the eye, are likely responsible for the majority of negative phototactic responses in the eyeless subterranean animals. A study on the eyeless crayfish, *Orconectes australis packardi*, found that they likely perceive light through the caudal ganglion of the brain (Wilkins and Larimer 1976). Similarly, the blind larvae of *D. melanogaster* have light responses that have been linked to simple neurons (Xiang *et al.* 2010). In some arthropods, the optic lobes and the ventral nerve cord may be the most important locations for extraocular photoreceptors (Fleissner and Fleissner 2003), which was found to be the case in eyeless cave amphipods, *Niphargus frasassianus*, *N. ictus* (Borowsky 2011), and other *Niphargus* species (Fišer *et al.* 2016). Not much data exist on this interesting ability, however, an improved understanding of what genes are involved in eye regression will help to elucidate the mechanism behind phototaxis.

## THE EVOLUTION OF EYES IN SUBTERRANEAN ANIMALS

Central to the regressive evolution debate, eye reduction, or loss, in subterranean animals has been at the forefront. Eyes remain an exceptional trait for regressive evolutionary studies as they have been well characterized at the biochemical, physiological, and structural level, and they are evolutionarily conserved (Speiser *et al.* 2014). A massive body of research on eyes has been generated (Freund *et al.* 1996), making it an ideal trait for comparative studies.



## The general mechanism behind sight

The eyes and process of vision of most animals can be divided into two main categories: “non-compound”, as found in vertebrates and some invertebrates, and “compound”, as can be found in insects and some other arthropods. The familiar non-compound eye, or simple eye, is composed of one surface (most commonly a refractive cornea; Land and Fernald 1992). The singular surface directs light into the back of the eye where a signal is directed to the suprachiasmatic nuclei. Ultimately, the nuclei control the pupillary light reflex, and relay information on to the brain. Simple eyes, contrary to their name, are not actually simple; at least five different types of eye forms have evolved independently (Nilsson 1989). In general, the retina contains thousands of photoreceptors called cone cells (responsible for day vision) and rod cells (responsible for peripheral and night vision), which are the photosensitive areas of the eye.

Structurally different from the simple eye, the convex compound eye is composed of many ommatidia, each with its own ability to refract light. Thousands of ommatidia may be present in one eye, all providing input from a slightly different angle. The brain is then able to piece together all the input to form an image. The compound eye can also be subdivided into several different eye forms, however, the same few cellular components of the ommatidia have been conserved from type to type: the cornea, a cone, a rhabdom, and a pigment screen (Hardie and Stavenga 1989). In general, one ommatidia can be made up of four cone cells: ~eight retinula cells, one rhabdom, which is the photosensitive structure, and the cornea that sits on top as the protective layer (Land and Nilsson 2002).

The vision of animals, in both compound and non-compound eyes, is enabled by the transduction of photons into neural impulses. Light photons of specific wavelengths are absorbed by a visual pigment and, through complicated chemical signalling, the photon eventually results in an electrical signal to the brain (Fig. 2; Montel 2012 for review of visual transduction). These visual pigments are responsible for the absorption of light and convert the light into an electrical response, which is essential in the visual signalling pathway (Hardie and Stavenga 1989; Henze *et al.* 2012).

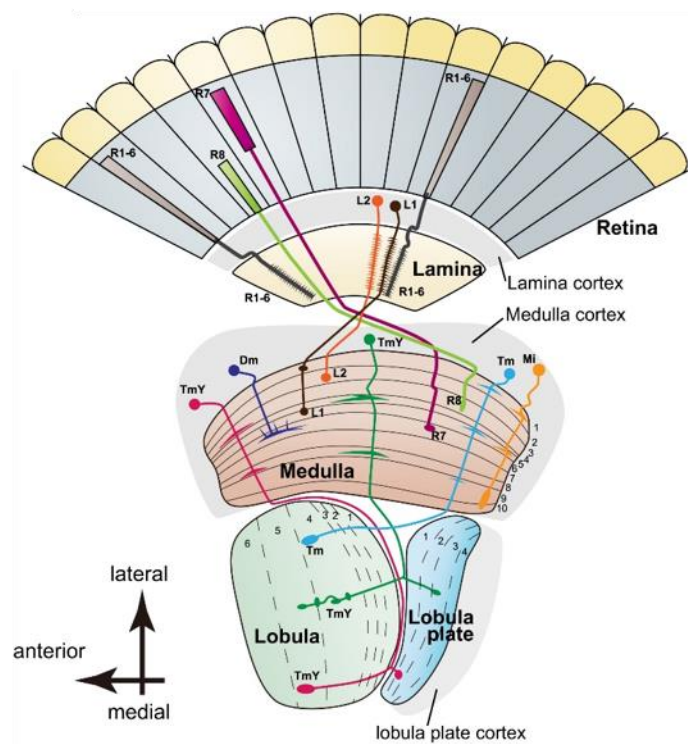


Figure 2: Schematic drawing of a horizontal section of the adult *Drosophila* visual system, including the retina, lamina, lobula and lobula plate (amended from Sato *et al.* 2013).

## Genes involved in eye regression

Genes involved in eye development and function have been extensively studied (Jeffery 2008 and references therein; Jeffery 2009 and references therein), providing candidate genes for regressive evolutionary research. Functional eyes are mediated

by a variety of genes encoding proteins that detect light (opsins and cryptochromes), absorb light (pigment synthesis enzymes), refract light (lens crystallins), as well as various transcription factors required for development of eyes and light interacting structures (Zattara *et al.* 2017). Developmental genes are likely important in the loss of eyes in some species (e.g., *Astyanax fasciatus*; Jeffery 2009 and references therein), therefore, it is possible that modified expression of these genes could switch off eye development without negative consequences to other genes. Therefore, the main focus of my project is to study the genes specifically involved in the process of vision, rather than the developmental genes associated with building an eye (see Friedrich *et al.* 2011 for a list of important phototransduction genes).

### *Light detecting opsin genes*

Opsin genes are central to the process of vision. They are G-protein coupled transmembrane receptors usually located in the photoreceptor cells in both the non-compound eye of vertebrates and compound eye of arthropods. Although both are referred to as opsins, those found in the compound eye of insects can be quite distinct (Figure 1 from Terakita 2005 for molecular phylogeny of the opsin family) from those found in the non-compound eye (Hill *et al.* 2002). It is thought that there are, at minimum, two main lineages of opsin genes in the evolutionary history of vertebrates and invertebrates, where the diversification of one ancestral opsin gene led to the distinct opsin genes now found in the compound eye (Velarde *et al.* 2005). There are five main visual and non-visual opsins in invertebrates: long wavelength opsin (LWO), ultraviolet wavelength opsin (UVO), blue opsin (also known as short

wavelength blue; SWB), ciliary opsins, and rhabdomeric opsins such as rhodopsin. Visual opsins are directly involved in vision, while non-visual opsins are required for light perception (Delroisse *et al.* 2014) and aid in the regulatory function of light-mediated processes such as circadian rhythm (Cavallari *et al.* 2011).

Research into opsins in subterranean animals has revealed variable results over the many years of study. The first group to study the evolution of opsins in subterranean animals was Crandall and Hills (1997) who found functional rhodopsin in three genera of subterranean invertebrate crayfish, with no apparent differences in substitution rate between surface and subterranean species. Two distinct paralogs of middle wavelength opsin were discovered in surface and cave populations of the fish *Gammarus minus*, however, there were low levels of sequence variation and no relaxation of selection, based on the ratio of nonsynonymous to synonymous mutations (Carlini *et al.* 2013). Carlini *et al.* (2013) also performed expression analyses and found that levels of expression were significantly reduced in cave populations relative to surface populations, implying a possible pleiotropic function of middle wavelength opsin, unrelated to vision. In a separate study on freshwater crayfish, Stern and Crandall (2018) found a lowered expression of 17 genes related to phototransduction (such as opsins and arrestins) in 10 subterranean species, compared to four surface species, however, all genes were intact (Stern and Crandall 2018). In the head transcriptome of the subterranean beetle, *Ptomaphagus hirtus*, transcripts of phototransduction opsins were detected in their highly reduced eyes (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). These results suggested that there could be a functional role for retaining opsin proteins for light detection, circadian rhythm regulation or other similar processes (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). The embryos of the

recently evolved *Astyanax fasciatus* cavefish (Fumey *et al.* 2018) revealed continued expression of opsin genes as eye degeneration occurred, suggesting developmental or regulatory genes rather than structural genes, were the cause of eye regression (Langecker *et al.* 1993). Recently, the independent loss of functional *rhodopsin* was found in three anciently-evolved amblyopsid cavefish species, with several other cavefish lineages having functional copies, but with increased rates of nonsynonymous mutations (therefore relaxation of selection), suggesting neutral selection in all species (Niemiller *et al.* 2012). The loss of opsin transcripts was found in three subterranean beetle species (revised by Langille *et al.* unpublished) when compared to surface relatives, suggesting neutral regressive evolution (Tierney *et al.* 2015). Over time, opsin research has produced variable results based on specific genes, the system being studied, level of light dependence, and time of colonization underground, of which the final point might be the most important in terms of understanding the mechanisms involved with regressive evolution. It is theorised that a significant amount of time is required for opsin genes, and other vision genes, to accrue mutations under neutral evolution, that render their encoded proteins non-functional in subterranean species (Podlaha and Zhang 2010).

#### *Light screening genes: pigmentation of the eye*

The colour pigments of eyes are mediated by a large number of specific pigmentation genes. Pigment granules (small masses of pigment) can be found in the photoreceptors and, in the case of compound eyes, between ommatidia acting as insulation, and as carriers of ommochrome pigments, which are responsible for

eye colour and the regulation of light influx. In cave adapted animals, a reduction or loss of pigment of the eyes (if present) has been attributed to many different metabolic and ABC transporter complex genes (Ambegaokar and Jackson 2010; Khan *et al.* 2017; Mackenzie *et al.* 1999; Osanai-Futahashi *et al.* 2012). Metabolic genes are essential for biological functions, and in the case of eye pigmentation, are responsible for the production of pigment granules (Lloyd *et al.* 1998). Eye pigment compounds are transported by ABC transporter proteins which are encoded by ABC transporter complex genes. These proteins are essential for the movement of pigments within the compound eye (Jones and George 2004).

An investigation into the eye regression of *Phomaphagus hirtus*, identified over 20 intact metabolic genes involved in the pigmentation of the eye (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). However, all of the ABC transporter complex genes (three were examined in his study) were not detected, leaving the authors to conclude that this species had likely lost the ability to produce eye pigmentation (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). In insects, *cinnabar* (metabolic gene) has also been studied in subterranean species (Leys *et al.* 2005; Reed and Nagy 2005). This gene plays a role in pigmentation of the eye by encoding for kynurenine 3-monooxygenase, an enzyme important for the synthesis of ommochromes (Wittkopp and Beldade 2009). Preliminary evidence suggested that *cinnabar* was a pseudogene in the subterranean Dytiscidae based on missense mutations and the rate of sequence evolution, when compared to surface relatives (Leys *et al.* 2005). Well studied in *D. melanogaster* and *Tribolium castaneum* (Lorenzen *et al.* 2002), the single copy *cinnabar* gene is unlikely to be involved in additional non-visual developmental pathways (Lorenzen *et al.* 2002), and therefore, could be an important gene in regressive evolutionary studies.

## EYE REGRESSION IN CAVEFISH *ASTYANAX*

The most popular study system, to date, for the study of eye regression has been the cavefish, *A. fasciatus* (Fig. 3). This species has been described as both a great ‘lab rat’ and the ‘fruit fly of cave animals’ (Jeffery 2009). They are easily kept in laboratories, have a simple diet, spawn frequently and abundantly, embryos are large and clear, and many cave populations exist that have evolved independently from surface ancestors (Jeffery 2001, 2009). As a consequence of being the same species, the surface and cave forms are inter-fertile (Sadoglu 1957), allowing for hybrid cross experiments. *Astyanax* also shares a relatively close phylogenetic history with the zebrafish (*Danio rerio*), allowing for the vast information available on zebrafish, such as the genome and mapped chromosomes, to be utilized in *Astyanax* studies (Jeffery 2009).



Figure 3: *Astyanax fasciatus* (*mexicanus*) surface fish on top and cavefish on bottom. Photographs by Yoshiyuki Yamamoto (from Ghysen *et al.* 2010).

Despite all the benefits to using this very popular model fish in trait regression studies, there are some limitations to its use. Cave populations have evolved relatively recently (Fumey *et al.* 2018) and it is possible that intact genes may only reflect that there has been insufficient time to accumulate mutations that become fixed by genetic drift. Despite intensive study, the systematics of *Astyanax* remains confusing, as a wide variety of diploid chromosome number exists (Morelli *et al.* 1983), different types of B chromosomes can be found among the cells of different species, and *Astyanax* species have different distributions of repetitive DNAs (Fernandes and Martins-Santos 2005; Mantovani *et al.* 2005; Hashimoto *et al.* 2008; Vicari *et al.* 2008; Daniel *et al.* 2012; Santos *et al.* 2013; Silva *et al.* 2013). The 150+ species of *Astyanax* do not form a monophyletic group based on morphological and molecular markers (Javonillo *et al.* 2010; Mirande 2010; Oliveira *et al.* 2011), as there exists species complexes (Moreira-Filho and Bertollo 1991; Artoni *et al.* 2006; Castro *et al.* 2015) and putative cryptic species (Pansonato-Alves *et al.* 2013). However, understanding the regression of traits relies on first understanding the inter-relationships of different cave populations, whereby hybridization, commonly found in *Astyanax*, can affect how populations are grouped based on their shared allelic backgrounds (Panaram *et al.* 2005). Some populations of cavefish have individuals with eyes, intermediate forms, or eyeless forms (Avisé and Selander 1972; Mitchell *et al.* 1977; Romero 1985), and it is known that migration of surface forms into cave systems does occur (Bradic *et al.* 2013), although it is unclear if there has been gene flow between cave and surface forms (Wilkens and Strecker 2017). Finally, there are other excellent subterranean systems such as the isopod *Asellus aquaticus* (Verovnik *et al.* 2004; Protas *et al.* 2011; Konec *et al.* 2015), which could aid



in the neutral vs. selection debate of regressed traits, and these need to be considered and studied.

## SUBTERRANEAN ECOSYSTEMS IN AUSTRALIA

Unlike the Northern Hemisphere, Australia did not experience significant glaciation, but rather became more arid and cool, and therefore it was thought that the biodiversity of subterranean fauna in Australia would be low (Moore 1964; Hamilton-Smith 1967; Barr 1973; Humphreys 2004). However, once researchers began delving into groundwater systems, a plethora of stygofauna and troglifauna (subterranean aquatic and terrestrial species, respectively) were discovered (Humphreys 2006, 2008 and references therein, 2009; Boulton 2009). This subterranean fauna appears to be both extensive and novel in its diversity, with subterranean environments likely containing thousands of undescribed species. A previous assessment of Western Australian fauna estimated a total of ~4100 species of which only about ~19% are described or known (Guzik *et al.* 2011).

### Arid Australia and calcrete aquifers

Under drying conditions, possibly of the Late Eocene to Early Oligocene (37-30 million years ago (mya)), groundwater evaporated along palaeodrainages (Bowler 1976), leading to the precipitation of a carbonate rock known as calcrete (Morgan 1993). Individual calcrete bodies are proposed to have undergone karstification during a wet phase in the Miocene (30-10 mya), providing a suitable habitat for

subterranean fauna (Morgan 1993). Australia began the shift to an arid climate ~ 15 mya during the Mid-Late Miocene (Morgan 1993; Sniderman *et al.* 2016) at which point the surface water dried up in central Western Australia. It is likely that ~3-6 mya, Australia returned briefly to warm, and wet conditions (Byrne *et al.* 2008; Sniderman *et al.* 2016). However, this period was quickly followed by continued desiccation (Byrne *et al.* 2008). Within the Yilgarn region of Western Australia, over 200 major (> 100km<sup>2</sup>) and hundreds of minor (< 100km<sup>2</sup>) calcretes are known, the whole region resembling a subterranean archipelago (Cooper *et al.* 2007).

Individual calcrete bodies have been shown to represent closed island environments, as most of them are physically separated from each other by fine sediments, clays, and sand, as well as each containing endemic taxa (Guzik *et al.* 2009). A combination of stygobiontic species and surface species, pre-adapted to life underground, are likely to have independently colonized calcretes (Leijs *et al.* 2012). Subsequent evolution within each separate calcrete led to speciation, resulting in the unique assemblages of species in each calcrete observed today (Cooper *et al.* 2007). Molecular clock analysis suggest that there has been a lack of gene flow between stygobiontic species of separate calcretes and surface species from approximately 3-10 mya, although some groups may have colonized as early as the Mid-late Miocene (~15-24 mya) (Leys *et al.* 2003; Cooper *et al.* 2008; Guzik *et al.* 2008). This colonization time loosely coincided with the major period of aridity of the Australian continent (Bowler 1976; Sniderman *et al.* 2016).

## Stygofauna and troglofauna in calcretes

The stygofauna of the Yilgarn calcretes, comprises obligate subterranean groundwater invertebrates such as crustaceans and water beetles (Humphreys 2008). These calcrete habitats have been described as biodiversity hotspots (Bradford *et al.* 2014). The current stygofauna and troglofauna (the latter not treated here) assemblages include various species of Amphipoda (Williams and Barnard 1988; Bradbury and Williams 1997; King *et al.* 2012), Isopoda (Taiti and Humphreys 2001; Wilson 2003; Cooper *et al.* 2008; Guzik *et al.* in press), Coleoptera (Eberhard *et al.* 2016; Watts and Humphreys 2009 and references therein), Copepoda (Karanovic and Cooper 2012 and references therein), Diplura (Koch 2009), Myriapoda (Edgecombe 2005), and Arachnida (Guzik *et al.* 2011 and references therein; Harrison *et al.* 2014).

Calcrete habitats generally provide similar ecological conditions that remain relatively stable (Humphreys 2009), despite being unconnected to each other. In the Yilgarn calcretes there are two major groups of amphipods found in the calcrete aquifers: Paramelitidae (Williams and Barnard 1988), and Chiltoniidae (originally treated as Hyalidae; King *et al.* 2012). Different species of Chiltoniidae are located in the more southern, saline areas, while species of Paramelitidae are located in more northern, less saline areas, as they originated from a freshwater lineage (Williams and Barnard 1988). Distinct assemblages of stygobitic isopods have been discovered in ~25 calcretes to date with most, if not all, species falling into the genus *Haloniscus* (undescribed species; Cooper *et al.* 2008). Investigations into copepods have intrigued researchers as they appear to be quite diverse in the calcrete system,

though not well studied taxonomically. A total of 12 species, one subspecies, and three cryptic species have been described from only a few calcretes to date (Karanovic 2004; Karanovic and Cooper 2012; Karanovic *et al.* 2015). Approximately 100 species of dytiscids from the tribes Bidessini and Hydroporini, have been identified (Fig. 4; Leys *et al.* 2003), with usually between one to three endemic and different-sized species per calcrete (Watts and Humphreys 2009 and references therein). The wide variety of families found within a single calcrete (Humphreys 2004, 2008), illustrate how diverse underground Australia really is.

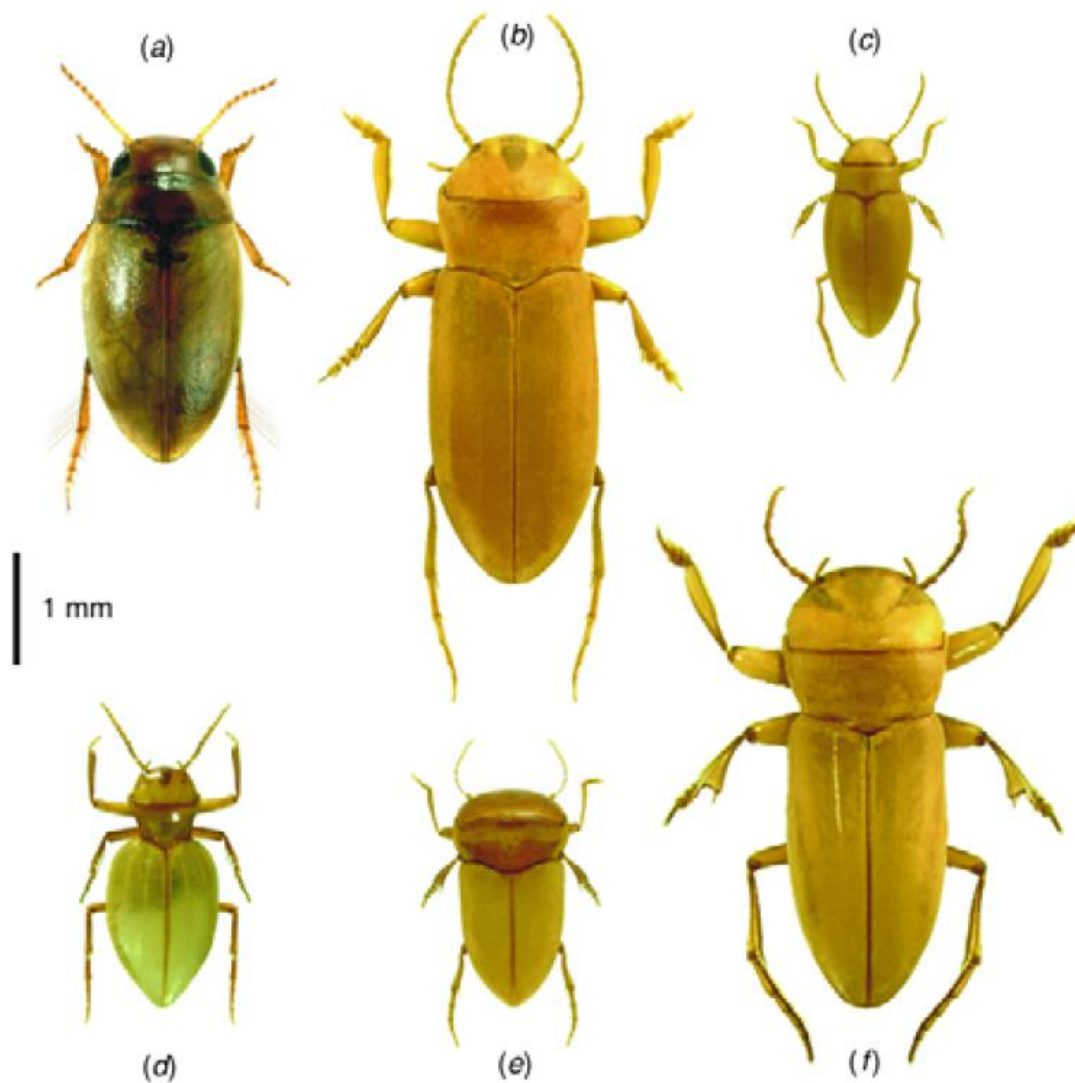


Figure 4: Examples of morphology and size variation in *Paroster* where species *b* and *c* are sympatric sister species. (a) *P. couragei*; (b) *P. macrosturtensis*; (c) *P. microsturtensis*; (d) *P. arachnoides*; (e) *P. macrocephalus*; and (f) *P. byroensis* (amended from Leys and Watts 2008).

## Subterranean diving beetles: An excellent candidate system for future regressive evolutionary studies

Of the subterranean stygofauna, the predatory diving beetles (Dytiscidae) have been found in more than 45 calcretes, with over 100 beetle species described to date (Watts and Humphreys 1999, 2000, 2001, 2003, 2004, 2006). This makes these beetles, the most diverse known assemblage of subterranean dytiscids in the world (Balke *et al.* 2004; Guzik *et al.* 2009). In general, subterranean dytiscid species have typical arthropod cave troglomorphy: reduced or absent eyes, vestigial or fused wings, and reduced pigment in the body (Watts and Humphreys 2009 and references therein). The diving beetles are short range endemics, with over 75% of species having evolved-independently from surface ancestors. The remaining 25% of species are sympatric species pairs or triplets, as identified through phylogenetic analysis (Fig. 5; Leijts *et al.* 2012). Based on molecular clock estimates, the beetles likely became isolated in the calcretes between 3 and 10 mya (Leys *et al.* 2003; Leys and Watts 2008).

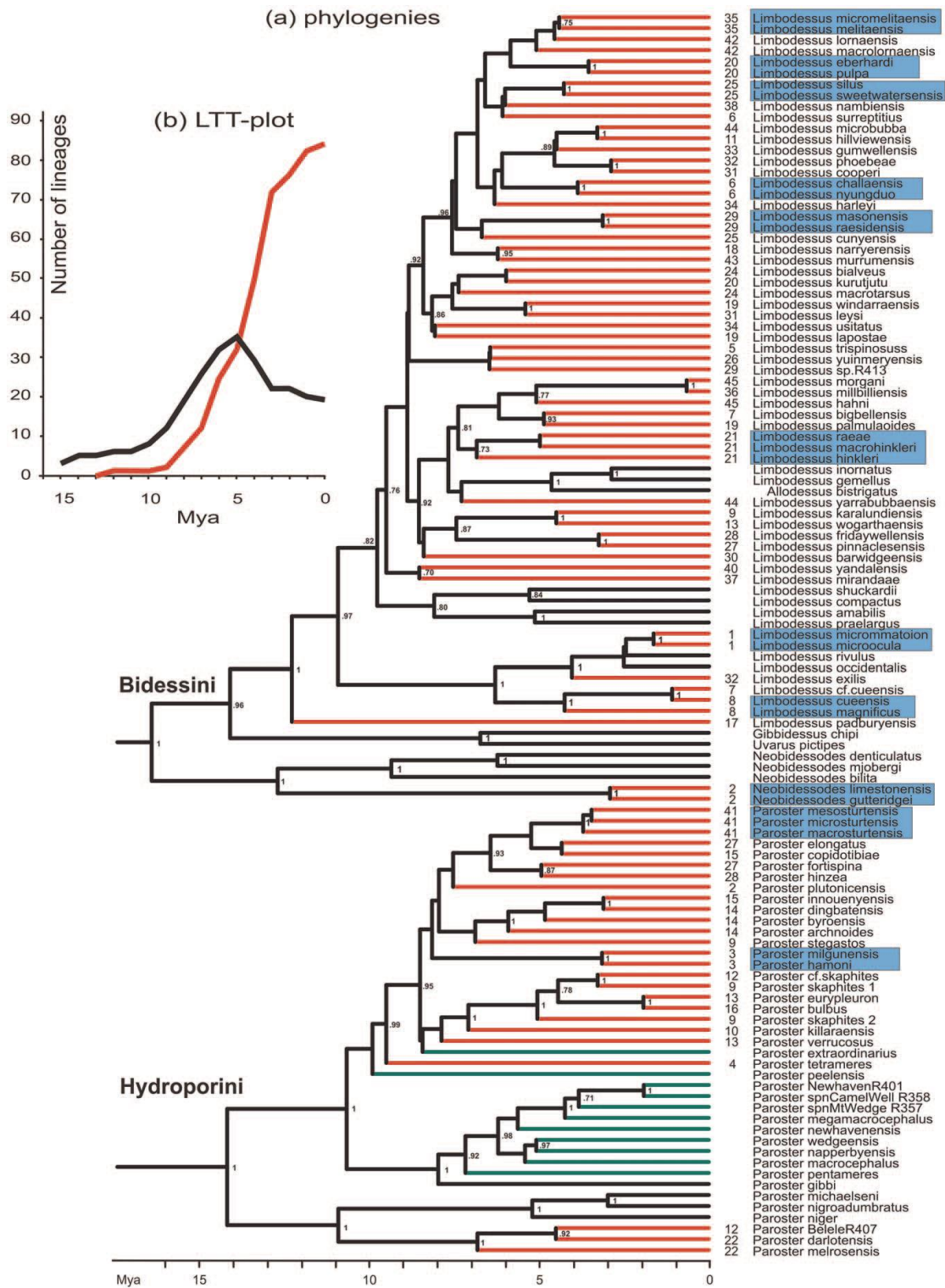


Figure 5: Mitochondrial molecular phylogeny and lineage through time plot of subterranean diving beetles. (a): Molecular phylogeny with sympatric sister pairs (blue boxes) shown, and posterior probabilities near branches. Red lines indicate terminal branches leading to a subterranean species, black lines indicate surface lineages, and green lines indicate subterranean lineages from aquifers outside of the Yilgarn region. (b): Lineage-through-time plot for surface (black) and subterranean (red) lineages showing the high number of ancestral species (20+) during the major radiation of diving beetles ~3-7 Mya (from Leijds *et al.* 2012).

The sympatric sister species, are highly important as they likely give a time point of when the species were actually underground and how they may have speciated. It has been theorized that a common ancestor to the sister species in Western Australia, either speciated underground or colonized the same calcrete several times at different time periods. Mathematical modelling supported underground speciation (Leys *et al.* 2012), although in practice these are difficult hypotheses to distinguish between. For example, sympatric troglobiont spider (*Dysdera*) species of the Canary Islands have segregation of body types (i.e. small, medium, and large body size), cheliceral modifications, and genetic and morphological similarity leading to the suggestion that they evolved underground in sympatry (Arnedo *et al.* 2007). Additionally, monophyletic lineages of cave beetle taxa (Leiodidae and Trechinae; Faille *et al.* 2010; Ribera *et al.* 2010) were found from the Western Mediterranean, suggesting that they speciated underground. However, it is difficult to confirm speciation using phylogenetic methods due to the potential extinction of surface ancestors during major climatic events (e.g. glaciations) on the surface. For this reason, no studies have robustly confirmed post-colonisation speciation occurring within subterranean systems.

The subterranean dytiscid beetles of the Yilgarn region in Western Australia represent an ideal system for regressive evolutionary studies for many reasons. First, molecular clock analyses suggest that most beetles in this system have been isolated from the surface and other calcretes for over three million years (Leys *et al.* 2003). The temporal and spatial isolation of calcretes (Poulson and White 1969), provides simple, stable populations (Humphreys 2009), however, water fluctuations and the structure of the calcretes may make them quite dynamic at the

population level (Bradford *et al.* 2013; Humphreys 2008). The large number of independently-evolved subterranean beetle species and closely related surface lineages persistent in coastal regions of Australia (original surface ancestors most likely extinct; Cooper *et al.* 2007), allow for large comparative genomic-level investigations into trait regression and other evolutionary ecology/history questions. In 2015, the transcriptomes of three subterranean beetle species (representing the three known genera, *Paroster*, *Neobidessodes* and *Limbodessus*) and two surface beetle species were generated and opsins (*UV*, *long-wavelength*, and *ciliary-type*) were identified (Tierney *et al.* 2015). Two subterranean species showed a parallel loss of these genes (Fig. 6), as might be expected for neutrally evolving pseudogenes. However, the absence of transcription, does not necessarily imply the absence of a functional gene and, therefore, a more extensive investigation is required to determine the pseudogene status of these genes.



| Candidate Set                    | accession    | species                        | name       | dytiscid beetle transcriptomes |       |              |       |       | proteins exclusively expressed in surface species |         |  |  |   |
|----------------------------------|--------------|--------------------------------|------------|--------------------------------|-------|--------------|-------|-------|---|---------|--|--|---|
|                                  |              |                                |            | surface                        |       | subterranean |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
|                                  |              |                                |            | tribe                          | genus | species      | tribe | genus |   | species |  |  |   |
| <b>non-visual opsin proteins</b> |              |                                |            |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 1                                | NP_001035057 | <i>Apis mellifera</i>          | pteropsin  |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 2                                | NP_001138950 | <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>     | c-opsin    |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| <b>visual opsin proteins</b>     |              |                                |            |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 3                                | BAA93470     | <i>Papilio xuthus</i>          | UV opsin   |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 4                                | ABW06837     | <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>     | UV opsin   |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 5                                | ACH56537     | <i>Thermonectus marmoratus</i> | UV opsin 1 |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 6                                | ACH56538     | <i>Thermonectus marmoratus</i> | UV opsin 2 |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 7                                | NP_001011605 | <i>Apis mellifera</i>          | UV opsin   |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 8                                | BAA93469     | <i>Papilio xuthus</i>          | blue opsin |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  | ○ |
| 9                                | NP_001011606 | <i>Apis mellifera</i>          | blue opsin |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 10                               | BAA31721     | <i>Papilio xuthus</i>          | Rh1        |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 11                               | BAA31722     | <i>Papilio xuthus</i>          | Rh2        |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 12                               | BAA31723     | <i>Papilio xuthus</i>          | Rh3        |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 13                               | ACH56536     | <i>Thermonectus marmoratus</i> | LW opsin   |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 14                               | NP_001011639 | <i>Apis mellifera</i>          | LW opsin 1 |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 15                               | NP_001071293 | <i>Apis mellifera</i>          | LW opsin 2 |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |
| 16                               | NP_001155991 | <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>     | Rh1/6-like |                                |       |              |       |       |   |         |  |  |   |

candidate match  $\geq$  50% coverage and  $\geq$  70% identity

other insect match  $\geq$  50% coverage and  $\geq$  70% identity

no match

Figure 6: Transcriptome data BLAST search for opsin genes in subterranean species against a database of known opsin genes. Proteins only expressed by both surface species, but absent from all subterranean species are identified by an open circle (from Tierney *et al.* 2015).

## AIMS

Subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) endemic to groundwater calcretes of Western Australia exhibit convergent traits typical of troglomorphic arthropods, including loss of eyes, pigmentation and wings. The aims of this project were threefold: 1) to test the phototactic responses of subterranean diving beetles from two calcretes in the Yilgarn, 2) to sequence vision-specific genes from a large assemblage of diving beetles and test the hypothesis that they are evolving under neutral evolution, and 3) to utilise vision-specific genes to investigate how subterranean beetles speciated (i.e. underground or via multiple colonisations by surface species).

I carried out the first aim by exposing six different subterranean beetle species to a light-dark choice test, to identify if they have a preference for light, dark, or neither. As they are eyeless, they were expected to have zero preference and, therefore, be found in the light and dark equally. The second aim involved investigating the molecular evolution of photo-transduction genes from a wide sampling of surface and subterranean dytiscid beetles, including sister species pairs and triplets, to test whether neutral gene evolution is associated with the loss of vision in blind cave animals. As beetles have been underground, isolated from the light for millions of years, a neutral evolution hypothesis leads to the prediction that random mutations should accumulate and vary from species to species, and only be present in genes specifically associated with the regressed trait of vision. The final aim utilised the ~25% of subterranean beetle species that may not have evolved independently from surface species (as evidenced by the existence of sympatric sister species). Therefore, following the discovery of opsin pseudogenes

in the subterranean beetles, I investigated whether these genes could be used to test the hypothesis of speciation underground. I also attempted to clarify the phylogenetic placement of subterranean beetle species from the genus *Paroster* in a robust multigene phylogeny, with the purpose of confirming the presence of sympatric sister species, and ultimately deducing how they speciated (i.e. speciation underground or multiple colonisations from the same or related surface species). Overall, my research highlights how the dytiscid beetles and calcrete system provides a unique model system for exploring the highly debated topics of trait regression and modes of speciation in subterranean animals.

The following empirical research chapters are presented in manuscript format and will, therefore, contain some repetition within the introduction and discussion sections. Each chapter also contains differing formats as required by the journals in which I intend to submit. However, I aimed to create a thesis with as much continuity as possible, while still presenting adequate information in each section for each chapter to be stand alone manuscripts. The final chapter is a discussion of all research chapters together, with implications for future research.

## REFERENCES FROM CHAPTER 1

- Ambegaokar, S.S., and Jackson, G.R. 2010. Interaction between eye pigment genes and tau-induced neurodegeneration in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Genetics* **186**, 435-442.
- Arnedo, M., Oromí, P., Murriá, C., Macías-Hernández, N., and Ribera, C. (2007). The dark side of an island radiation: systematics and evolution of troglobitic spiders of the genus *Dysdera* Latreille (Araneae: Dysderidea) in the Canary Islands. *Invertebrate Systematics* **21**, 623-660.
- Artoni, R.F., Shibatta, O.A., Gross, M.C., Schneider, C.H., Almeida, M., Vicari, M.R., and Bertollo, L.A.C. 2006. *Astyanax aff. Fasciatus* Cuvier, 1819 (Teleostei; Characidae) evidences of a species complex in the upper rio Tibagi basin (Paraná, Brazil). *Neotropical Ichthyology* **4**, 197-202.
- Avise, J.C., and Selander, R.K. (1972). Evolutionary genetics of cave-dwelling fishes of the genus *Astyanax*. *Evolution* **26**, 1-19.
- Balke, M., Watts, C.H.S., Cooper, S.J.B., Humphreys, W.F., and Vogler, A.P. (2004). A highly modified stygobitic diving beetle of the genus *Copelatus* (Coleoptera, Dytiscidae): taxonomy and cladistics analysis based on mtDNA sequences. *Systematic Entomology* **29**, 59-67.
- Barr, T.C. (1968). Cave ecology and the evolution of troglobites. In: *Evolutionary Biology* (eds Dobzhansky T, Hecht MK, Steere WC), pp. 35–102. Appleton-Century-Crofts, New York.
- Barr, T.C. (1973). Refugees of the ice age. *Natural History* **26**, 26-35.
- Begun, D.J. (1997). Origin and evolution of a new gene descended from alcohol dehydrogenase in *Drosophila*. *Genetics* **145**, 375-382.
- Borowsky, B. (2011). Responses to light in two eyeless cave dwelling amphipods (*Niphargus ictus* and *Niphargus frassianus*). *Journal of Crustacean Biology* **31**, 613-616.
- Borowsky, R. (2013). Eye regression in blind *Astyanax* cavefish may facilitate the evolution of an adaptive behavior and its sensory receptors. *BMC Biology* **11**, 81.
- Borowsky, R., and Wilkens, H. (2002). Mapping a cavefish genome: polygenic systems and regressive evolution. *Journal of Heredity* **93**, 19-21.
- Boulton, A.J. (2009). Recent progress in the conservation of groundwaters and their dependent ecosystems. *Aquatic Conservation. Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems* **19**, 731-735.

- Bowler, J.M. (1976). Aridity in Australia - Age, origins and expression in Aeolian landforms and sediments. *Earth-Science Reviews* **12**, 279-310.
- Bradbury, J.H., and Williams, W.D. (1997). The amphipod (Crustacea) stygofauna of Australia: description of new taxa (Melitidae, Neonophargidae, Paramelitidae), and a synopsis of known species. *Records of the Australian Museum* **49**, 249-341.
- Bradford, T.M., Adams, M., Guzik, M.T., Humphreys, W.F., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2013). Patterns of population genetic variation in sympatric chiltoniid amphipods within a calcrete aquifer reveal a dynamic subterranean environment. *Heredity* **111**, 77-85.
- Bradford, T.M., Humphreys, W.F., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2014). Identification of trophic niches of subterranean diving beetles in a calcrete aquifer by DNA and stable isotope analyses. *Marine and Freshwater Research* **65**, 95-104.
- Bradic, M., Teotonio, H., and Borowsky, R.L. (2013). The population genomics of repeated evolution in the blind cavefish *Astyanax mexicanus*. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* **30**, 2383-2400.
- Bromham, L., and Penny, D. (2003). The modern molecular clock. *Nature Reviews: Genetics* **4**, 216-224.
- Byrne, M., Yeates, D.K., Joseph, L., Kearney, M., Bowler, J., Williams, M.A.J., Cooper, S., Connellan, S.C., Keogh, J.S., Leys, R., Melville, J., Murphy, D.J., Porch, N., and Wyrwoll, K-H. (2008). Birth of a biome: insights into the assembly and maintenance of the Australian arid zone biota. *Molecular Ecology* **17**, 4398-4417.
- Carlini, D.B., Satish, S., and Fong, D.W. (2013). Parallel reduction in expression, but no loss of functional constraint, in two opsin paralogs within cave populations of *Gammarus minus* (Crustacea: Amphipoda). *BMC evolutionary Biology* **13**, 89.
- Castro, J.P., Moura, M.O., Moreira-Filho, O., Shibatta, O.A., Santos, M.H., Nogaroto, V., Vicari, M.R., de Almeida, M.C., and Artoni, R.F. (2015). Diversity of the *Astyanax scabripinnis* species complex (Teleostei: Characidae) in the Atlantic Forest, Brazil: species limits and evolutionary inferences. *Reviews in Fish Biology and Fisheries* **25**, 231-244.
- Cavallari, N., Frigato, E., Vallone, D., Froehlich, N., Fernando Lopez-Olmeda, J., Foa, A., and Foulkes, N.S. (2011). A blind circadian clock in cavefish reveals that opsins mediate peripheral clock photoreception. *PLoS Biology* **9**, e1001142.

- Cooper, S.J.B., Bradbury, J.H., Saint, K.M., Leys, R., Austin, A.D., and Humphreys, W.F. (2007). Subterranean archipelago in the Australian arid zone: mitochondrial DNA phylogeography of amphipods from central Western Australia. *Molecular Ecology* **16**, 1533-1544.
- Cooper, S.J.B., Saint, K.M., Taiti, S., Austin, A.D., and Humphreys, W.F. (2008). Subterranean archipelago: mitochondrial DNA phylogeography of stygobitic isopods (Oniscidea: *Haloniscus*) from the Yilgarn region of Western Australia. *Invertebrate Systematics* **22**, 195-203.
- Crandall, K.A. and Hillis, D.M. (1997). Rhodopsin in the dark. *Nature* **387**, 667-668.
- Daniel, S.N., Hashimoto, D.T., Pansonato-Alves, J.C., Foresti, F., and Porto-Foresti, F. (2012). Cytogenetic characterization of distinct B chromosomes in a population of the fish *Astyanax bockmanni* (Teleostei, Characiformes). *Caryologia* **65**, 229-233.
- Darwin, C.R. (1859). On the origin of species by means of natural selection, or the preservation of flavoured races in the struggle for life. 6. London: John Murray.
- Delroisse, J., Ullrich-Lueter, E., Ortega-Martinez, O., Dupont, S., Arnone, M.-I., Mallefet, J., and Flammang, P. (2014). High opsin diversity in a non-visual infaunal brittle star. *BMC Genomics* **15**, 1035.
- Dufton, M., Hall, B.K., Franz-Odenaal, T.A. (2012). Early lens ablation causes dramatic long-term effects on the shape of bones in the craniofacial skeleton of *Astyanax mexicanus*. *PLoS ONE* **7**, 1-11.
- Eberhard, S., Watts, C.H.S., Callan, S.K., and Leys, R. (2016). Three new subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from the Yeelirrie groundwater calcretes, Western Australia, and their distribution between several calcrete deposits including a potential mine site. *Records of the Western Australian Museum* **31**, 27-40.
- Edgecombe, G.D. (2005). A troglomorphic species of the centipede *Cryptops* (*Trigonocryptops*) (Chilopoda: Scolopendromorpha) from Western Australia. *Records of the Western Australian Museum* **22**, 315-323.
- Edwards, S.L., Charlie, N.K., Milfort, M.C., Brown, B.S., Gravlin, C.N., Knecht, J.E., and Miller, K.G. (2008). A novel molecular solution for ultraviolet light detection in *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *PLoS Biology* **6**, e198.
- Emerling, C.A., and Springer, M.S. (2014). Eyes underground: Regression of visual protein networks in subterranean mammals. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **78**, 260-270.

- Espinasa, M., and Espinasa, L. (2008). Losing sight of regressive evolution. *Evolution: Education and Outreach* **1**, 509-516.
- Faille, A., Ribera, I., Deharveng, L., Bourdeau, C., Garnery, L., Quéinnec, E., and Deuve, T. (2010). A molecular phylogeny shows the single origin of the Pyrenean subterranean Trechini ground beetles (Coleoptera: Carabidae). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **54**, 97-106.
- Fernandes, C.A., and Martins-Santos, I.C. (2005). Sympatric occurrence of three cytotypes and four morphological types of B chromosomes of *Astyanax scabripinnis* (Pices, Characiformes) in the River Ivaí Basin, state of Paraná, Brazil. *Genetica* **124**, 301-306
- Fišer, Ž., Novak, L., Luštrik, R., and Fišer, C. (2016). Light triggers habitat choice of eyeless subterranean but not of eyed surface amphipods. *The Science of Nature* **103**, 1-12.
- Fisher, R. (1930). The genetical theory of natural selection. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Fleissner, G., and Fleissner, G. (2003). Nonvisual photoreceptors in arthropods with emphasis on their putative role as receptors of natural Zeitgeber stimuli. *Chronobiology international* **20**, 593-616.
- Fong, D.W., Kane, T.C., and Culver, D.C. (1995). Vestigialization and loss of non-functional characters. *Annual Review of Ecology Systematics* **26**, 249-268.
- Friedrich, M., Chen, R., Daines, B., Bao, R., Caravas, J., Rai, P.K., Zagmajster, M., and Peck, S. B. (2011). Phototransduction and clock gene expression in the troglobiont beetle *Ptomaphagus hirtus* of Mammoth cave. *The Journal of Experimental Biology* **214**, 3532-3541.
- Freund, C., Horsford, D.J., and McInnes, R.R. (1996). Transcription factor genes and the developing eye: a genetic perspective. *Human Molecular Genetics* **5**, 1471-1488.
- Fumey, J., Hinaux, H., Noirot, C., Thermes, C., Rétaux, S., and Casane, D. (2018). Evidence for late Pleistocene origin of *Astyanax mexicanus* cavefish. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **18**, 43.
- Ghysen, A., Dambly-Chaudière, C., and Raible, D.W. (2010). Patterning the nervous system through development and evolution. *The International Journal of Developmental Biology*, **54**, S1-S14.
- Guzik, M.T., Abrams, K.M., Cooper, S.J.B., Humphreys, W.F., Cho, J.L., and Austin, A.D. (2008). Phylogeography of the ancient Parabathynellidae (Crustacea:

- Bathynellacea) from the Yilgarn region of Western Australia. *Invertebrate Systematics* **22**, 205-216.
- Guzik, M.T., Cooper, S.J.B., Humphreys, W.F., and Austin, A.D. (2009). Fine-scale comparative phylogeography of a sympatric sister species triplet of subterranean diving beetles from a single calcrete aquifer in Western Australia. *Molecular Ecology* **18**, 3683-3698.
- Guzik, M.T., Austin, A.D., Cooper, S.J.B., Harvey, M.S., Humphreys, W.F., Bradford, T., Eberhard, S.M., King, R.A., Leijts, R., Muirhead, K.A., and Tomlinson, M. (2011). Is the Australian fauna uniquely diverse? *Invertebrate Systematics* **24**, 407-418.
- Guzik, M.T., Stringer, D.N., Murphy, N.P., Cooper, S.J.B., Taiti, S., King, R.A., Humphreys, W.F. and Austin, A.D. (2019) Molecular phylogenetic analysis of Australian arid zone oniscidean isopods (Crustacea) reveals strong regional endemism and new putative species. *Invertebrate Systematics* (in press 21/1/2019).
- Hamilton-Smith, E. (1967). The Arthropoda of Australian caves. *Journal of the Australian Entomological Society* **6**, 103-118.
- Harrison, S.E., Guzik, M.T., Harvey, M.S., and Austin, A.D. (2014). Molecular phylogenetic analysis of Western Australian troglobitic chthoniid pseudoscorpions (Pseudoscorpiones: Chthoniidae) points to multiple independent subterranean clades. *Invertebrate Systematics* **28**, 386-400.
- Hashimoto, D.T., Goncalves, V.R., Bortolozzi, J., Foresti, F., and Porto-Foresti, F. (2008) First report of a B chromosome in a natural population of *Astyanax altiparanae* (Characiformes, Characidae). *Genetics and Molecular Biology* **31**, 275-278.
- Henze, M.J., Dannenhauer, K., Kohler, M., Labhart, T., and Gesemann, M. (2012). Opsin evolution and expression in arthropod compound eyes and ocelli: insights from the cricket *Gryllus bimaculatus*. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **12**, 163.
- Hill, C.A., Fox, A.N., Pitts, J.R., Kent, L.B., Tan, P.L., Chrystal, M.A., Cravchik, A., Collins, F.H., Robertson, H.M., and Zwiebel, L.J. (2002). G protein-coupled receptors in *Anopheles gambiae*. *Science* **298**, 176-178.
- Humphreys, W.F. (2004). Diversity patterns in Australia. In 'Encyclopedia of Caves'. (Eds. D. Culver and W. White.) pp 183-196. (Academic Press: San Diego, CA, USA.)



- Humphreys, W.F. (2006). Aquifers: the ultimate groundwater dependent ecosystems. *Australian Journal of Botany* **54**, 115-132.
- Humphreys, W.F. (2008). Rising from down under: developments in subterranean biodiversity in Australia from a groundwater fauna perspective. *Invertebrate Systematics* **22**, 85-101.
- Humphreys, W.F. (2009). Hydrogeology and groundwater ecology: does each inform the other? *Hydrogeology Journal* **17**, 5-21.
- Hurst, L. (2002). The Ka/Ks ratio: diagnosing the form of sequence evolution. *Trends in Genetics* **18**, 486-489.
- Javonillo, R., Malabarba, L.R., Weitzman, S.H., and Burns, J.R. (2010). Relationships among major lineages of characid fishes (Teleostei: Ostariophysi: Characiformes) based on molecular sequence data. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **54**, 498-511.
- Jeffery, W.R. (2001). Cavefish as a model system in evolutionary developmental biology. *Developmental Biology* **231**, 1-12.
- Jeffery, W.R. (2008). Emerging model systems in evo-devo: cavefish and microevolution of development. *Evolution and Development* **10**, 265-272.
- Jeffery, W.R. (2009). Regressive evolution in *Astyanax* cavefish. *Annual Review in Genetics* **43**, 25-47.
- Jeffery, W.R., Strickler, A.G., Guiney, S., Heyser, D., and Tomarev, S.I. (2000). Prox1 in eye degeneration and sensory organ compensation during development and evolution of the cavefish *Astyanax*. *Development Genes and Evolution* **210**, 223-230.
- Jeffery, W.R. (2005). Adaptive evolution of eye degeneration in the Mexican blind cavefish. *Journal of Heredity* **96**, 185-196.
- Jones, P.M., and George, A.M. (2004). The ABC transporter structure and mechanism: Perspectives on recent research. *Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences CMLS* **61**, 682-699.
- Karanovic, I. (2004). Towards a revision of Candoninae (Crustacea, Ostracoda): On the genus *Candonopsis* Vavra, with description of new taxa. *Subterranean Biology* **2**, 91-108.
- Karanovic, T., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2012). Explosive radiation of the genus *Schizopera* on a small subterranean island in Western Australia (Copepoda: Harpacticoida): unravelling the cases of cryptic speciation, size differentiation and multiple invasions. *Invertebrate Systematics* **26**, 115-192.

- Karanovic, T., Eberhard, S., Cooper, S.J.B, and Guzik, M. (2015). Morphological and molecular study of the genus *Nitokra* (Crustacea, Copepoda, Harpacticoida) in a small paleochannel in Western Australia. *Organisms Diversity and Evolution* **15**, 65-99.
- Kimura, M. (1984). *The neutral theory of molecular evolution*. Cambridge University Press.
- King, R.A., Bradford, T., Austin, A.D., Humphreys, W.F., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2012). Divergent molecular lineages and not-so-cryptic species: the first descriptions of stygobitic chiltoniid amphipods (Talitroidea: Chiltoniidae) from Western Australia. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* **32**, 465-488.
- Khan, S.A., Reichelt, M., and Heckel, D.G. (2017). Functional analysis of the ABCs of eye color in *Helicoverpa armigera* with CRISPR/Cas9-induced mutations. *Scientific Reports* **7**, 40025.
- Koch, M. (2009). Biodiversity of the two-pronged bristletails (Diplura) in Western Australia as revealed from recent mining projects. EPA-Report 1361.
- Konec, M., Prevorčnik, S., Sarbu, S.M., Verovnik, R., and Trontelj, P. (2015). Parallels between two geographically and ecologically disparate cave invasions by the same species, *Asellus aquaticus* (Isopoda, Crustacea). *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* **28**, 864-875.
- Kott, O., Šumbera, R., and Němec, P. (2010). Light perception in two strictly subterranean rodents: life in the dark or blue? *PLoS one* **5**, e11810.
- Land, M.F., and Fernald, R.D. (1992). The evolution of eyes. *Annual Review of Neuroscience* **15**, 1-29.
- Land, M.F., and Nilsson, D-E. (2002). *Animal Eyes*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Lande, R., and Arnold, S.J. (1983). The measurement of selection on correlated characters. *Evolution* **37**, 1210-1226.
- Landry, C.R., Castillo-Davis, C.I., Ogura, A., Liu, J.S., and Hartl, D.L. (2007). Systems-level analysis and evolution of the phototransduction network in *Drosophila*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **104**, 3283-3288.
- Langecker, T.G. (2000). The effects of continuous darkness on cave ecology and cavernicolous evolution. In: Wilkens H, Culver DC, Humphreys WF (ed) *Ecosystems of the World* vol. 30. Elsevier, Amsterdam, pp 135-158.

- Langecker, T.G., Schmale, H., Wilkens, H. (1993). Transcription of the opsin gene in degenerate eyes of cave-dwelling *Astyanax fasciatus* (Teleostei, Characidae) and of its conspecific epigeal ancestor during early ontogeny. *Cell and Tissue Research* **273**, 183-192.
- Lee, G.J., Choi, C., Kim, D-H., and Song, Y.M. (2018). Bioinspired artificial eyes: Optic components, digital cameras, and visual prostheses. *Advanced Functional Materials* **28**, 1705202.
- Leijts, R., van Nes, E.H., Watts, C.H., Cooper, S.J.B., Humphreys, W.F., and Hogendoorn, K. (2012). Evolution of blind beetles in isolated aquifers: a test of alternative modes of speciation. *PLoS ONE* **7**, e34260.
- Leys, R., Watts, C.H.S., Cooper, S.J.B., and Humphreys, W.F. (2003). Evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae: Hydroporini, Bidessini) in the arid zone of Australia. *Evolution* **57**, 2819-2834.
- Leys, R., Cooper, S.J.B., Strecker, U., and Wilkens, H. (2005). Regressive evolution of an eye pigment gene in independently evolved eyeless subterranean diving beetles. *Biology Letters* **1**, 496-499.
- Leys, R., and Watts, C.H. (2008). Systematics and evolution of the Australian subterranean hydroporine diving beetles (Dytiscidae), with notes on *Carabhydrus*. *Invertebrate Systematics* **22**, 217-225.
- Li, W.-H., Gojobori, T., and Nei, M. (1981). Pseudogenes as a paradigm of neutral evolution. *Nature* **292**, 237-239.
- Li, W.-H., Wu, C.-I., and Luo, C.-C. (1985). A new method for estimating synonymous and nonsynonymous rates of nucleotide substitution considering the relative likelihood of nucleotide and codon changes. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* **2**, 150-174.
- Liebhaber, S.A., Cash, F.E., and Main, D.M. (1985). Compensatory increase in alpha 1-globin gene expression in individuals heterozygous for the alpha-thalassemia-2 deletion. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation* **76**, 1057-1064.
- Lloyd, V., Ramaswami, M., and Kramer, K. (1998). Not just pretty eyes: *Drosophila* eye-colour mutations and lysosomal delivery. *Trends in Cell Biology* **8**, 257-259.
- Lorenzen, M.D., Brown, S.J., Denell, R.E., and Beeman, R.W. (2002). Cloning and characterization of the *Tribolium castaneum* eye-color genes encoding tryptophan oxygenase and kynurenine 3-monooxygenase. *Genetics* **160**, 225-234.

- Lynch, M. (2010). Evolution of the mutation rate. *Trends in Genetics* **26**, 345-352.
- Mackenzie, S.M., Brooker, M.R., Gill, T.R., Cox, G.B., Howells, A.J., and Ewart, G.D. (1999). Mutations in the *white* gene of *Drosophila melanogaster* affecting ABC transporters that determine eye colouration. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* **1419**, 173-185.
- Mantovani, M., Abel, L.D.S., and Moreira-Filho, O. (2005). Conserves 5S and variable 45S rDNA chromosomal localization revealed by FISH in *Astyanax scabripinnis* (Pisces, Characidae). *Genetica* **123**, 211-216.
- Menuet, A., Alunni, A., Joly, J.S., Jeffery, W.R., and Retaux, S. (2007). Expanded expression of sonic hedgehog in *Astyanax* cavefish: multiple consequences on forebrain development and evolution. *Development* **134**, 845-855.
- Mirande, J.M. (2010). Phylogeny of the family Characidae (Teleostei: Characiformes): from characters to taxonomy. *Neotropical Ichthyology* **8**, 385-568.
- Mitchell, R.W., Russell, W.H., and Elliot, W.R. (1977). Mexican eyeless characin fishes, genus *Astyanax*: environment, distribution, and evolution. *Special publications, The Museum, Texas Tech University* **12**, 1-89.
- Moore, B.P. (1964). Present-day cave beetle fauna of Australia: a pointer to past climate change. *Helictite* **3**, 3-9.
- Montel, C. (2012). *Drosophila* visual transduction. *Trends in Neurosciences* **35**, 356-363.
- Moran, D., Softley, R., and Warrant, E.J. (2015). The energetic cost of vision and the evolution of eyeless Mexican cavefish. *Science Advances* **1**, e1500363.
- Moreira-Filho, O., and Bertollo, L.C.A. (1991). *Astyanax scabripinnis* (Pisces, Characidae). A species complex. *Brazilian Journal of Genetics* **14**, 331-357.
- Morelli, S., Bertollo, L.A.C., Foresti, F., Moreira-Filho, O., and Almeida-Toledo, L.F. (1983). Cytogenetic considerations on the genus *Astyanax* (Pisces, Characidae). I. Karyotypic variability. *Caryologia* **36**, 235-244.
- Morgan, K.H. (1993). Development, sedimentation and economic potential of palaeoriver systems of the Yilgarn Craton of Western Australia. *Sedimentary Geology* **85**, 637-656.
- Niemiller, M.L., Fitzpatrick, B.M., Shah, P., Schmitz, L., and Near, T.J. (2012). Evidence for repeated loss of selective constraint in rhodopsin of amblyopsid cavefish (Teleostei: Amblyopsidae). *Evolution* **67**, 732-748.

- Nilsson, D.E. (1989). Optics and evolution of the compound eye. In: Facets of vision (pp. 30-73). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
- Oliveira, C., Avelino, C., Abe, K., Mariguela, T., Benine, R., Ortí, G., Vari, R.P., Corrêa e Castro, R.M. (2011). Phylogenetic relationships within the speciose family Characidae (Teleostei: Ostariophysi: Characiformes) based on multilocus analysis and extensive ingroup sampling. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **11**, 275.
- Osanai-Futahashi, M., Tatematsu, K-I., Yamamoto, K., Narukawa, J., Uchino, K., Kayukawa, T., Shinoda, T., Banno, Y., Tamura, T., and Sezutsu, H. (2012). Identification of the *Bombyx Red Egg* gene reveals involvement of a novel transporter family gene in late steps of the insect ommochrome biosynthesis pathway. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* **287**, 17706-17714.
- Panaram, K., Borowsky, R., and Quattro, J.M. (2005). Gene flow and genetic variability in cave and surface populations of the Mexican tetra, *Astyanax mexicanus* (Teleostei: Characidae). *Copeia* **2005**, 409-416.
- Pansonato-Alves, J.C., Hilsdorf, A.W.S., Utsunomia, R., Silva, D.M.Z.A., Oliveira, C., and Foresti, F. (2013). Chromosomal mapping of repetitive DNA and cytochrome C oxidase I sequence analysis reveal differentiation among sympatric samples of *Astyanax fasciatus* (Characiformes, Characidae). *Cytogenetic and Genome Research* **141**, 133-142.
- Pechmann, M., Schwager, E.E., Turetzek, N., and Prpic, N. (2015). Regressive evolution of the arthropod tritocerebral segment linked to functional divergence of the Hox gene labial. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B* **282**, 20151162.
- Plate, L. (1910). Genetics and evolution, pp. 536-610 in *Festschrift zum sechzigsten Geburtstag Richard Hertwigs*. Fischer, Jena, Germany (in German).
- Podlaha, O., and Zhang, J. (2010). Pseudogenes and their evolution. In *Encyclopedia of Life Sciences*. Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons.
- Pottin, K., Hinaux, H., and Rétaux, S. (2011). Restoring eye size in *Astyanax mexicanus* blind cavefish embryos through modulation of the *Shh* and *Fgf8* forebrain organising centres. *Development* **138**, 2467-2476.
- Poulson, T.L., and White, W.B. (1969). The cave environment. *Science* **165**, 971-981.
- Proudfoot, N.J., and Maniatis, T. (1980). The structure of a human  $\alpha$ -globin pseudogene and its relationship to  $\alpha$ -globin gene duplication. *Cell* **21**, 537-544.

- Protas, M., Conrad, M., Gross, J.B., Tabin, C., and Borowsky, R. (2007). Regressive evolution in the Mexican cave tetra, *Astyanax mexicanus*. *Current Biology* **17**, 452-454.
- Protas, M.E., Trontelj, P., and Patel, N.H. (2011). Genetic basis of eye and pigment loss in the cave crustacean, *Asellus aquaticus*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **108**, 5702-5707.
- Reed, R.D., and Nagy, L.M. (2005). Evolutionary redeployment of a biosynthetic module: expression of eye pigment genes vermilion, cinnabar, and white in butterfly wing development. *Evolution and Development* **7**, 301-311.
- Rétaux, S., and Casane, D. (2013). Evolution of eye development in the darkness of caves: adaptation, drift, or both? *EvoDevo* **4**, 26.
- Ribera, I., Fresneda, J., Bucur, R., Izquierdo, A., Vogler, A.P., Salgado, J.M., and Cieslak, A. (2010). Ancient origin of a Western Mediterranean radiation of subterranean beetles. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **10**, 29.
- Romero, A. (1985). Ontogenetic change in phototactic responses of surface and cave populations of *Astyanax fasciatus* (Pices: Characidae). *Copeia* **1985**, 1004-1011.
- Sadoglu, P. (1957). A Mendelian gene for albinism in natural cave fish. *Experientia* **13**, 394.
- Sadoglu, P. (1967). The selective value of eye and pigment loss in Mexican cave fish. *Evolution* **21**, 541-549.
- Saleh, M., Vaillancourt, J.P., Graham, R.K., Huyck, M., Srinivasula, S.M., Alnemri, E.S., Steinberg, M.H., Nolan, V., Baldwin, C.T., Hotchkiss, R.S., and Buchman, T.G. (2004). Differential modulation of endotoxin responsiveness by human caspase-12 polymorphisms. *Nature* **429**, 75.
- Santos, L.P., Castro, J.P., Francisco, C.M., Vicari, M.R., Almeida, M.C., Goll, L.G., Morelli, S., and Artoni, R.F. (2013). Cytogenetic analysis in the neotropical fish *Astyanax goyacensis* Eigenmann, 1908 (Characidae, incertae sedis): karyotype description and occurrence of B microchromosomes. *Molecular Cytogenetics* **6**, 48.
- Sato, M., Suzuki, T., and Nakai, Y. (2013). Waves of differentiation in the fly visual system. *Developmental Biology* **380**, 1-11.
- Schemmel, C. (1967). Vergleichende Untersuchungen an den Hautsinnesorganen ober- und unterirdischlebender *Astyanax*-Formen. *Zeitschrift für Morphologie und Ökologie der Tiere* **61**, 255-316.

- Silva, D.M., Pansonato-Alves, J.C., Utsunomia, R., Daniel, S.N., Hashimoto, D.T., Oliveira, C., Porto-Foresti, F., and Foresti, F. (2013). Chromosomal organization of repetitive DNA sequences in *Astyanax bobkmani* (Teleostei, Characiformes): dispersive location, association and co-localization in the genome. *Genetica* **141**, 329-336.
- Sniderman, J.K., Woodhead, J.D., Hellstrom, J., Jordan, G.J., Drysdale, R.N., Tyler, J.J., and Porch, N. (2016). Pliocene reversal of late Neogene aridification. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **113**, 1999-2004.
- Speiser, D.I., Pankey, M.S., Zaharoff, A.K., Battelle, B.A., Bracken-Grissom, H.D., Breinholt, J.W., Bybee, S.M., Cronin, T.W., Garm, A., Lindgren, A.R., and Patel, N.H. (2014). Using phylogenetically-informed annotation (PIA) to search for light-interacting genes in transcriptomes from non-model organisms. *BMC Bioinformatics* **15**, 350.
- Springer, M.S., Burk, A., Kavanagh, J.R., Waddell, V.G., and Stanhope, M.J. (1997). The interphotoreceptor retinoid binding protein gene in therian mammals: Implications for higher level relationships and evidence for loss of function in the marsupial mole. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **94**, 13754-13759.
- Hardie, R.C., and Stavenga, R.C. (1989). Facets of Vision (pp. 235-256). Springer-Verlag.
- Stearns, F.W. (2010). One hundred years of pleiotropy: a retrospective. *Genetics* **187**, 767-773.
- Stern, D.B., and Crandall, K.A. (2018). Phototransduction gene expression and evolution in cave and surface crayfishes. *Integrative and Comparative Biology* **58**, 398-410.
- Sumner-Rooney, L., Sigwart, J.D., McAfee, J., Smith, L., and Williams, S.T. (2016). Repeated eye reduction events reveal multiple pathways to degeneration in a family of marine snails. *Evolution* **70**, 2268-2295.
- Taiti, S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2001). New aquatic Oniscidea (Crustacea, Isopoda) from groundwater calcretes of Western Australia. Pp.133-151. In 'Subterranean Biology in Australia 2000'. Eds. WF Humphreys and MS Harvey. *Records of the Western Australian Museum, Supplement No.* **64**.
- Tarttelin, E.E., Frigato, E., Bellingham, J., Di Rosa, V., Berti, R., Foulkes, N.S., Lucas, R.J., and Bertolucci, C. (2012). Encephalic photoreception and phototactic response in the troglobiont Somalian blind cavefish *Phreatichthys andruzzii*. *Journal of Experimental Biology* **215**, 2898-2903.

- Taylor, D.H. (1972). Extra-optic photoreception and compass orientation in larval and adult salamanders (*Ambystoma tigrinum*). *Animal Behaviour* **20**, 233-236.
- Terakita, A. (2005). The opsins. *Genome Biology* **6**, 213.
- Tierney, S.M., Cooper, S.J.B., Saint, K.M, Bertozzi, T., Hyde, J., Humphreys, W.F., Austin, A.D. (2015). Opsin transcripts of predatory diving beetles: a comparison of surface and subterranean photic niches. *Royal Society Open Science* **2**, 140386.
- Timmermann, M., and Plath, M. (2009). Phototactic response and light sensitivity in an epigeal and a hypogean population of a barb (*Garra barreimiae*, Cyprinidae). *Aquatic Ecology* **43**, 539-547.
- Velarde, R.A., Sauer, C.D., Walden, K.K.O., Fahrbach, S.E., and Robertson, H.M. (2005). Pteropsin: a vertebrate-like non-visual opsin expressed in the honey bee brain. *Insect Biochemistry and Molecular Biology* **35**, 1367-1377.
- Verovnik, R., Set, B., and Trontelj, P. (2004). Phylogeography of subterranean and surface populations of water lice *Asellus aquaticus* (Crustacea: Isopoda). *Molecular Ecology* **13**, 1519-1532.
- Vicari, M.R., Artoni, R.F., Moreira-Filho, O., and Bertollo, L.A.C. (2008). Colocalization of repetitive DNAs and silencing of major rRNA genes. A case report of the fish *Astyanax janiroensis*. *Cytogenetic and Genome Research* **122**, 67-72.
- Wang, X., Grus, W.E., and Zhang, J. (2006). Gene losses during human origins. *PLoS Biology* **4**, e52.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (1999). Three new genera and five new species of Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) from underground waters in Australia. *Records of the South Australian Museum* **32**, 121-142.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2000). Six new species of *Nirridessus* and *Tjirtudessus* (Dytiscidae; Coleoptera) from underground waters in Australia. *Records of the South Australian Museum* **33**, 127-144.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2001). A new genus and six new species of Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) from underground waters in the Yilgarn palaeodrainage system of Western Australia. *Records of the South Australian Museum* **34**, 99-114.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2003). Twenty-five new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Tjirtudessus* Watts & Humphreys, *Nirripiriti* Watts



- & Humphreys and *Bidessodes* Regimbart, from underground waters in Australia. *Records of the South Australian Museum* **36**, 135-187.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2004). Thirteen new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Tjirtudessus* Watts & Humphreys, *Nirripirti* Watts & Humphreys, from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **128**, 99-129.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2006). Twenty-six new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot and *Nirripirti* Watts & Humphreys, from underground water in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **130**, 123-185.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2009). Fourteen new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot, *Paroster* Sharp, and *Exocelina* Broun from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **133**, 62-107.
- Wilkins, H. (2010). Genes, modules and the evolution of cave fish. *Heredity* **105**, 413-422.
- Wilkins, H. (2016). Genetics and hybridization in surface and cave *Astyanax* (Teleostei): a comparison of regressive and constructive traits. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **118**, 911-928.
- Wilkins, L.A., and Larimer, J.L. (1976). Photosensitivity in the sixth abdominal ganglion of decapod crustaceans: a comparative study. *Journal of Comparative Physiology* **106**, 69-75.
- Wilkins, H., and Strecker, U. (2017). Evolution in the dark.
- Williams, W.D., and Barnard, J.L. (1988). The taxonomy of Crangonyctoid Amphipoda Crustacea from Australian fresh waters foundation studies. *Records of the Australian Museum Supplement* **10**, 1-180.
- Wilson, G.D.F. (2003). A new genus of Tainisopidae fam. Nov. (Crustacea: Isopoda) from the Pilbera, Western Australia. *Zootaxa* **245**, 1-20.
- Wittkopp, P.J., and Beldade, P. (2009). Development and evolution of insect pigmentation: Genetic mechanisms and the potential consequences of pleiotropy. *Seminars in Cell and Developmental Biology* **20**, 65-71.
- Xiang, Y., Yuan, Q., Vogt, N., Looger, L.L., Jan, L.Y., and Jan, Y.N. (2010). Light-avoidance-mediating photoreceptors tile the *Drosophila* larval body wall. *Nature* **468**(7326), 921-926. Yamamoto, Y., Stock, D.W., Jeffery, W.R. (2004).

Hedgehog signalling controls eye degeneration in blind cavefish. *Nature* **431**, 844-847.

Yamamoto, Y., Byerly, M.S., Jackman, W.R., and Jeffery, W.R. (2009). Pleiotropic functions of embryonic sonic hedgehog expression link jaw and taste bud amplification with eye loss during cavefish evolution. *Developmental Biology* **330**, 200-211.

Yang, Z., and Bielawski, J.P. (2000). Statistical methods for detecting molecular adaptation. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* **15**, 496-503.

Yoshizawa, M., Ashida, G., and Jeffery, W.R. (2012). Parental genetic effects in a cavefish adaptive behaviour explain disparity between nuclear and mitochondrial DNA. *Evolution* **66**, 2975-2982.

Yoshizawa, M., Robinson, B.G., Duboué, E.R., Masek, P., Jaggard, J.B., O'Quin, K.E., Borowsky, R.L., Jeffery, W.R., and Keene, A.C. (2015). Distinct genetic architecture underlie the emergence of sleep loss and prey-seeking behaviour in the Mexican cavefish. *BMC Biology* **13**, 15-27.

Zattara, E.E., Macagno, A.L.M., Busey, H.A., and Moczek, A.P. (2017). Development of functional ectopic compound eyes in scarabaeid beetles by knockdown of *orthodenticle*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **114**, 12021-12026.

Chapter 2: How blind are they? Phototactic  
responses in stygobiont diving beetles  
(Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from calcrete aquifers  
of Western Australia

# Statement of Authorship

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| Title of Paper      | How blind are they? Phototactic responses in stygobiont diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from calcrete aquifers of Western Australia   |
| Publication Status  | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Published <input type="checkbox"/> Accepted for Publication<br><input type="checkbox"/> Submitted for Publication <input type="checkbox"/> Unpublished and Unsubmitted work written in manuscript style |
| Publication Details | Published in Austral Entomology, 2018   |

## Principal Author

|                                      |  |      |               |
|--------------------------------------|--|------|---------------|
| Name of Principal Author (Candidate) | Barbara Langille   |      |               |
| Contribution to the Paper            | Collection of samples, experimental set-up, collection of data, data analysis, interpretation of the data, writing and editing the manuscript.   |      |               |
| Overall percentage (%)               | 80   |      |               |
| Certification:                       | This paper reports on original research I conducted during the period of my Higher Degree by Research candidature and is not subject to any obligations or contractual agreements with a third party that would constrain its inclusion in this thesis. I am the primary author of this paper. |      |               |
| Signature                            |  | Date | July 15, 2019 |

## Co-Author Contributions

By signing the Statement of Authorship, each author certifies that:

- the candidate's stated contribution to the publication is accurate (as detailed above);
- permission is granted for the candidate to include the publication in the thesis; and
- the sum of all co-author contributions is equal to 100% less the candidate's stated contribution.

|                           |  |      |           |
|---------------------------|--|------|-----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Steven Cooper  |      |           |
| Contribution to the Paper | Collection of samples, co-manuscript planning, editing the manuscript. |      |           |
| Signature                 |  | Date | 24/7/2019 |


|                           |  |      |              |
|---------------------------|--|------|--------------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Simon Tierney  |      |              |
| Contribution to the Paper | Data analysis, interpretation of data, editing the manuscript. |      |              |
| Signature                 |  | Date | 18 JULY 2019 |

Please cut and paste additional co-author panels here as required.

|                           |                         |      |         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|------|---------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Andrew Austin           |      |         |
| Contribution to the Paper | Editing the manuscript. |      |         |
| Signature                 |                         | Date | 12/8/19 |

|                           |                         |      |          |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|------|----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | William Humphreys       |      |          |
| Contribution to the Paper | Editing the manuscript. |      |          |
| Signature                 |                         | Date | 8/8/2019 |

## How blind are they? Phototactic responses in stygobiont diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from calcrete aquifers of Western Australia

Barbara Langille,<sup>1\*</sup>  Simon M Tierney,<sup>4</sup> Andrew D Austin,<sup>1</sup> William F Humphreys<sup>1,3</sup> and Steven J B Cooper<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Australian Centre for Evolutionary Biology and Biodiversity, Department of Ecology and Evolutionary Biology, School of Biological Sciences, University of Adelaide, Adelaide, SA 5005, Australia.

<sup>2</sup>Evolutionary Biology Unit South Australian Museum, North Terrace, Adelaide, SA 5000, Australia.

<sup>3</sup>Western Australian Museum, Locked Bag 40, Welshpool DC, WA 6986, Australia. School of Animal Biology, University of Western Australia, Nedlands, WA 6009, Australia.

<sup>4</sup>Hawkesbury Institute for the Environment, Western Sydney University, Locked Bag 1797, Penrith, NSW 2751, Australia.

### Abstract

Subterranean water beetles endemic to groundwater calcretes of Western Australia exhibit convergent traits typical of troglomorphic arthropods, including loss of eyes, pigmentation and wings. As these dytiscid species are estimated to have been isolated underground in permanent darkness for over three million years, it is predicted that they will completely lack phototactic responses. We tested this hypothesis by analysing the behaviour of six subterranean beetle species within an observational arena with dark and light hemispheres. Scan samples at 1 min intervals and total time spent on each hemisphere were recorded over a 20 min period, testing at least 15 individuals per species. We quantified behaviour as an index (dark ratio) so that individual species in this, and future, studies can be consistently compared. Results analysed as both categorical and absolute proportion of time spent in each hemisphere suggest negative phototaxis in *Paroster macrosturtensis*. The remaining five species did not display any preference for either light or dark hemispheres. These results raise the possibility that some ancestral *Paroster* species may have exhibited negative phototactic behaviour prior to subterranean colonization. The retention of such a behavioural trait in lightless environments could represent the maintenance for some unknown pleiotropic function. Alternatively, it is possible that insufficient time has passed for neutral processes to render photoreception genes and phototactic behaviours non-functional. Our study adds to a growing body of evidence that implies highly troglomorphic animals may have evolved from ancestral species that exhibited negative phototaxis as a preadaptation to living in permanent darkness.

### Key words

calcrete aquifer, cave animals, negative phototaxis, *Paroster macrosturtensis*, trait modification.

### INTRODUCTION

Subterranean habitats and deep cave environments lack light and may have a restricted energy input (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). Populations within these habitats are generally isolated or have limited gene flow, forming relatively simple community structures (Juan *et al.* 2010; Friedrich 2013). In spite of these environmental conditions and limitations, cave animals have become highly adapted for these dark underground environments and have convergently evolved a shared suite of traits known as troglomorphies (Christiansen 2005; Culver & Pipan 2009; Tierney *et al.* 2017). The most conspicuous and widespread of these traits are the reduction or loss of eyes and cuticular pigmentation, and wings in the case of insects (Christiansen 2005; Sket 2008; Rétaux & Casane 2013). Recently, there has also been increased investigation into regressed behavioural traits (Parzefall & Trajano 2010), in particular, the reaction to light – phototaxis.

Visual capability can be organised into three main functional abilities: light detection, recognition of light directionality and image formation (Borowsky 2011). These abilities do not all

require a functional eye, therefore, it is possible for subterranean animals to retain the ability to both sense of light and its direction, despite highly reduced or even apparent absence of eyes. The initial development of photophobic behaviour was speculated to have promoted invertebrates to seek out and even thrive in darkness (Timmermann & Plath 2009; Borowsky 2011). In the cave beetle, *Ptomaphagus hirtus*, strong negative phototactic responses were observed, despite their highly reduced eyes (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). Within the first 2 min of exposure to a light/dark choice test, over 70% of animals were recorded in the dark side, suggesting this species was using peripheral photoreception (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). Similar, albeit less pronounced, trends were also observed in the apparently eyeless amphipods, *Niphargus frassianus* and *N. ictus*, leading to the conclusion that they had the ability to detect light (Borowsky 2011). Additionally, light facilitated responses have been established in various subterranean animals including crustaceans (Borowsky 2011, and references therein; Fišer *et al.* 2016), a roundworm (*Caenorhabditis elegans*; Edwards *et al.* 2008), salamanders (Taylor 1972), cavefish (Tartelin *et al.* 2012, and references therein) and mole rats (Kott *et al.* 2010).

\*barbara.langille@adelaide.edu.au

The calcrete aquifers of Western Australia contain the most diverse assemblages of subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) known worldwide. The fauna, all of which have highly regressed or absent eyes, comprises approximately 100 known species found within 45 separate calcrete bodies (Leys *et al.* 2003; Watts & Humphreys 2009 and references therein). Calcrete aquifers are shallow (~10 m thick) carbonate deposits, formed by the evaporation of groundwater, and they share many characteristics with the uppermost zone of epikarst habitats (Culver & Pipan 2009). Molecular clock analyses suggest that ancestral dytiscid species likely became isolated in these calcretes during the Late Miocene to Early Pliocene (8–3 million years (Myr) ago; Cooper *et al.* 2002; Leys *et al.* 2003). Most subterranean dytiscid species have independently evolved from surface ancestor species, with the exception of at least 13 cases in which a single ancestral species likely speciated within individual calcrete bodies (Leys *et al.* 2003; Leijs *et al.* 2012) (See Leijs *et al.* 2012 for a recent phylogeny).

Facultative subterranean lineages of animals residing in close proximity to ambient surface light are thought to have evolved negative phototactic behaviour, to prevent them from entering the light habitat, where they may be exposed to increased predation and/or competition for resources (Langecker 2000; Borowsky 2011). However, obligate subterranean animals occupying lightless environments are hypothesised to have lost all perception capabilities (Langecker 2000), although orientation to directional light has recently been reported in a suite of

stygobiont amphipod and other species (Borowsky 2011 and references therein).

In the following study, we asked the question: is it possible for eyeless, subterranean dytiscid beetles from lightless calcretes to exhibit phototactic behaviour? We tested six subterranean dytiscid beetle species from two calcretes in the Yilgarn region of Western Australia and observed behavioural responses to a light/dark experimental arena. The null hypothesis was that beetles would display no bias in the time spent in either the light or dark hemisphere of the arena. Our assumed expectation that beetles will have no phototactic capabilities, consistent with Langecker's theory (2000), is based on phylogenetic evidence that suggests photic isolation for at least 3 Myr (Leijs *et al.* 2012).

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Dytiscidae sampling

Live subterranean beetle species were collected in October 2015 using a weighted net (mesh 250  $\mu\text{m}$ ) from mineral exploration bore holes in the Yilgarn region of Western Australia. Three subterranean species of *Paroster* (*Paroster macrosturtensis*, *P. mesosturtensis* and *P. microsturtensis*) were collected from Sturt Meadows calcrete, WA (28.7155° S, 120.8931° E), and three species of *Limbodessus* (*Limbodessus palmulaoides*, *L. windarraensis* and *L. lapostae*) from the Laverton Downs calcrete, WA (28.3983° S, 122.2038° E) (Fig. 1). These six



**Fig. 1.** *Paroster* beetles displayed from left to right: *P. macrosturtensis*, *P. mesosturtensis*, and *P. microsturtensis*. Photo provided by Chris Watts of the South Australia Museum. [Colour figure can be viewed at [wileyonlinelibrary.com](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com)]

species represent at least four independent evolutionary transitions from surface to subterranean environments: phylogenetic and modelling analyses suggest the Sturt Meadows species most likely evolved within the calcrete from a single common stygobitic ancestor that in turn evolved from a surface/interstitial species; the Laverton species each evolved independently from separate interstitial/surface species (Leys *et al.* 2003; Leijs *et al.* 2012). Various numbers of each species were collected and 20 individuals were selected from each group for the behavioural experiments, with the exception of *L. palmulaoides* as there were only 15 individuals available. We added extra individuals of *P. macrosturtensis*, as observations of this species were quite different from the other five species. Dytiscids were sorted into species using a stereomicroscope, and stored in plastic jars containing calcrete groundwater. All animals were maintained in darkness at ~25°C, which is the temperature of the water in the calcretes (SJBC, pers. comm.). All jars were provided with a food source of freshly crushed amphipods (*Austrochiltonia australis*) once a week for the 10 week duration of experimental procedures. Experiments with distantly related interstitial (partial eyed) dytiscid beetles would be desirable for outgroup comparison, but currently remain beyond immediate feasibility due to the heavy field work required for collecting and the associated cost.

### Experimental design

All experiments were conducted in a temperature controlled room (25°C) devoid of ambient light, between 9 am and 5 pm from November 2nd to January 25th. An LED white light bulb was the only source of light: General Electric, 40 W equivalent output, 240 V 50 Hz; 2750 lux across a spectrum of 456 to 644 nm. The lamp head was positioned 24 cm above the test arena perpendicular to the lid (Fig. 2). A circular observational

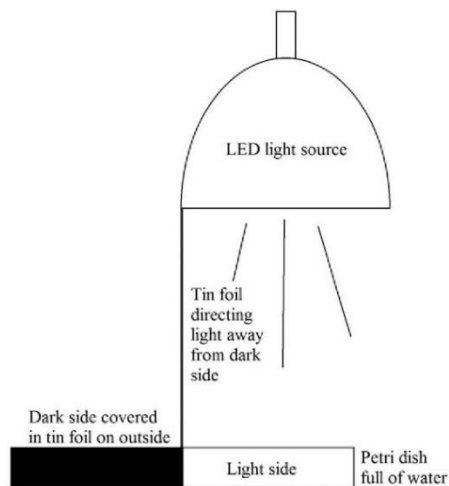


Fig. 2. The experimental set up showing how the light source was positioned to the petri dish in relation to the dark and light sides (hemispheres).

arena (15 cm diameter, 1.5 cm deep plastic/glass Petri dish) was filled with 25°C calcrete water. Kitchen-grade aluminium foil was used to (1) cover half of the arena lid and (2) direct light vertically from the lamp head away from the foil covered side of the arena, creating a dark hemisphere and a light hemisphere. Additionally, we used a black marker to black out the dark half to minimise reflected light from entering the dark hemisphere of the arena. This set-up was generally modelled based on a behavioural arena previously developed by Friedrich *et al.* (2011).

All animals were kept in darkness prior to exposure to experimental conditions and were transferred into the arena using a pastette to the same position each time (middle of light zone and ~1–2 cm from dark zone). Each experimental test comprised of a single beetle observed in isolation for a 20 min period. Data were collected by a single observer (B. L.) recording the position of an individual in the arena (observations in the light and dark) using two methods: (1) scan samples at 1 min intervals so that categorical data could be used to test deviations from the null assumption; and (2) continuous observation logging the time that a subject crossed hemispheres enabling the calculation of absolute time spent on each hemisphere. A minimum of 15 different specimens of each species were subjected to the experimental procedure once.

### Statistical analyses

Analyses were carried out using SPSS v24. We expected an equal probability (bimodal distribution) of finding beetles on either hemisphere of the arena (light and dark) or analysed categorical scan samples and absolute time (seconds) data formats separately. Raw data were converted to proportional values in order to compare data from alternate formats (scans and absolute time) and undertake parametric analyses where data conformed to tests of normality and homoscedasticity. We calculated an index of behaviour so that time spent on either hemisphere of the arena was comparable between species, namely *dark ratios* of scans ( $r_s$ ) and time ( $r_t$ ) for each species:  $r_s$  = number of scans recorded on the dark hemisphere / total scan samples;  $r_t$  = seconds spent on the dark-hemisphere / total observation seconds. All ratio proportions were subsequently arcsine transformed to normalise the data (*per* Sokal & Rohlf 1981).

Animals were not acclimated to the arena prior to experimental light-treatment, however, we did use post-hoc statistics to explore whether behaviour had changed over observation time. We did this by excluding the first 10 min of results (as an acclimation-proxy), repeating analyses only using data from the last 10 min of the observation period.

## RESULTS

### Baseline activity

A total of 20 individuals were tested for each species, with the exception of 15 for *Limbodessus palmulaoides* and 22 for *Paroster macrosturtensis* (see Appendices S1 & S2 for raw data). All individuals were observed moving randomly and freely about the petri dish (travelling along the edge, crossing



through the centre and additional sporadic movements). We first assessed relative activity within the observation arena for each species by scoring the number of times each individual crossed the hemispheric border (dark:light boundary) as a proxy for general activity. A Kruskal-Wallis (non-parametric one-way ANOVA) showed that movement around the arena (number of hemisphere changes) was not significantly different among species ( $H_5 = 10.6$ ,  $P = 0.6$ ).

### Dark ratios

A longitudinal line graph of  $r_s$  at each scan sample period is presented for each species in Figure 3, which plots the categorical data as arcsine transformed dark ratios. *P. macrosturtensis* is the only species to exhibit  $r_s$  values  $>0.5$  throughout most of the treatment period.

Plots of mean dark ratios ( $r_s$  and  $r_t$ ) for each species are presented in Figures 4 (full 20 min) and 5 (last 10 min) wherein the red stippled line indicates the null assumption of no hemispheric preference ( $r = 0.5$ ). All three figures show that *P. macrosturtensis* is the only species to consistently exhibit a preference for the dark hemisphere.

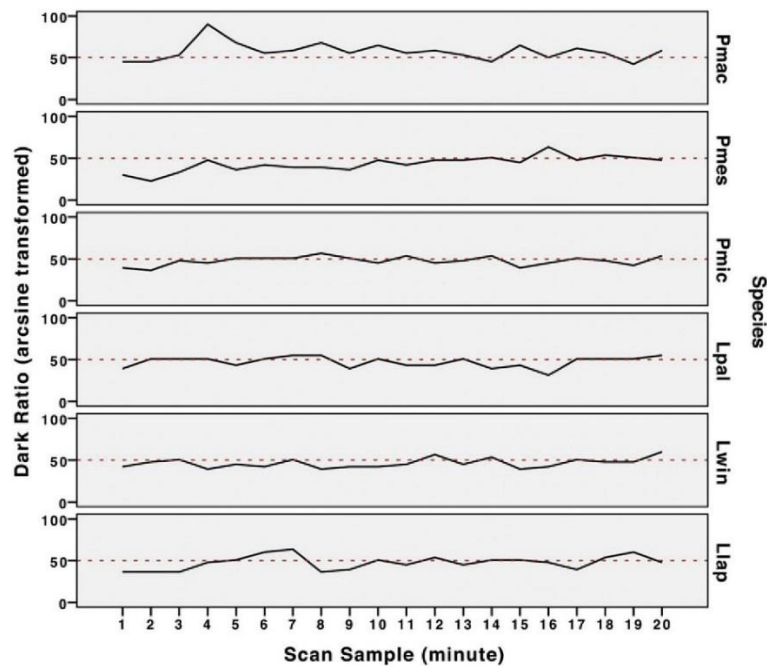
We first compared mean dark ratios over the full 20 min observation period. A one-way ANOVA indicated a significant difference in dark hemisphere scan sample observations ( $r_s$ ) between species ( $F_{5,111} = 4.15$ ,  $P = 0.02$ ). Post-hoc pairwise

comparisons (Bonferroni) indicate that  $r_s$  values of *P. macrosturtensis* significantly differ from all other species (all  $P \leq 0.05$ ), but no other species differ from each other (all  $P > 0.99$ ). We then analysed dark ratios of absolute time ( $r_t$ ) in the same manner, which also returned a significant result ( $F_{5,111} = 4.915$ ,  $P \leq 0.01$ ) with equivalent significance values for post-hoc pairwise comparisons among species.

To examine possible effects of acclimation to the arena, we repeated the ANOVA but excluded the first 10 min from the data set (Fig. 5). Subsequent analyses indicated no significant differences between species when the scan sample data were employed ( $r_s - F_{5,111} = 1.253$ ,  $P = 0.29$ ); but did return a significant difference for the absolute time format ( $r_t - F_{5,111} = 2.745$ ,  $P = 0.022$ ). However, the only significant pairwise difference in  $r_t$  over the last 10 min of observations was between *P. macrosturtensis* and *L. palmulaoides* (Bonferroni  $P = 0.009$ ).

## DISCUSSION

The phototactic responses observed by five of the six subterranean species follow a pattern of no differentiation between the light and dark hemispheres, a behaviour that is expected for species living in permanent darkness, that completely lack vision. In contrast, the subterranean species *Paroster macrosturtensis* exhibited negative phototaxis. This result is



**Fig. 3.** Longitudinal plot of dark ratio at each scan sample ( $r_s$ ). The null assumption of no hemispheric preference ( $r = 0.5$ ) is indicated by a red stippled line. Abbreviations as follows: *Paroster macrosturtensis*, Pmac; *P. mesosturtensis*, Pmes; *P. microsturtensis*, Pmic; *Limbodessus palmulaoides*, Lpal; *L. windarraensis*, Lwin; *L. lapostaae*, Llap. [Colour figure can be viewed at [wileyonlinelibrary.com](http://wileyonlinelibrary.com)]

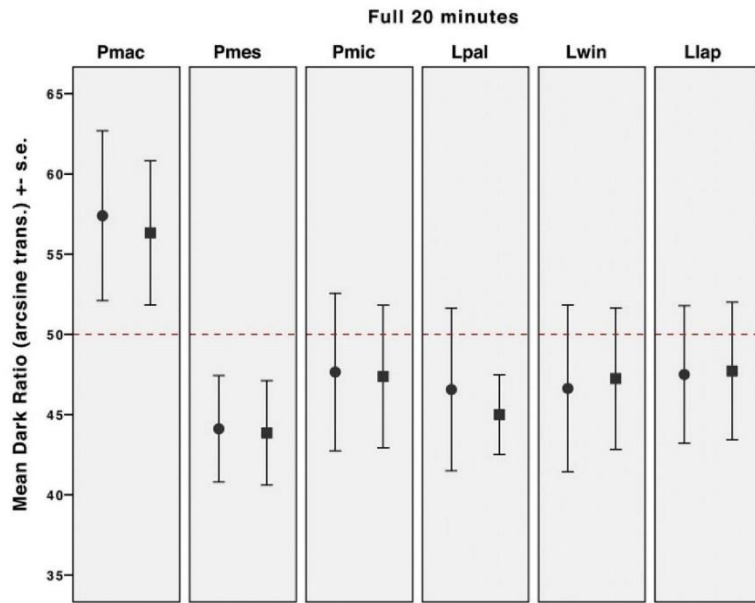


Fig. 4. Mean dark ratios over the full observation period (20 min) for each species. The null assumption of no hemispheric preference ( $r = 0.5$ ) is indicated by a red stippled line;  $r_s$  denoted by circles;  $r_t$  denoted by squares; error bars represent standard error of the mean. Name abbreviations found in Figure 3. [Colour figure can be viewed at wileyonlinelibrary.com]

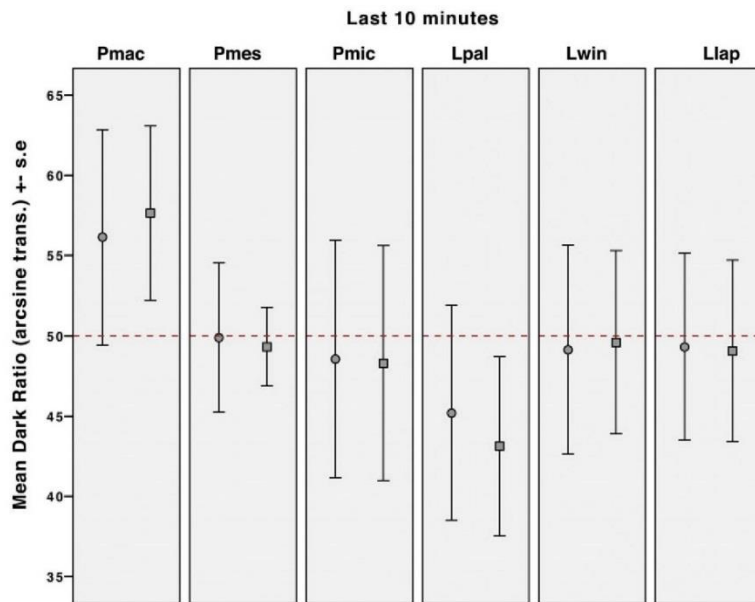


Fig. 5. Mean dark ratios over the last half of observation period (last 10 min) for each species. The null assumption of no hemispheric preference ( $r = 0.5$ ) is indicated by a red stippled line;  $r_s$  denoted by circles;  $r_t$  denoted by squares; error bars represent the standard error of the mean. Name abbreviations found in Figure 3. [Colour figure can be viewed at wileyonlinelibrary.com]

curious as *P. macrosturtensis* appears to be completely eyeless, although histological investigations of the presence or absence of internal eye structures has not been carried out to date.

Eyes are not the only structures able to perceive light, and it is possible that extraocular photoreceptors could be responsible for light detection in *P. macrosturtensis*. The latter was the case in a

study on the eyeless crayfish, *Orconectes australis packardii*, which like marine decapods can perceive light through the caudal ganglion of the brain (Wilkins & Larimer 1976). Similarly, the larvae of *Drosophila melanogaster* have also displayed light mediated responses that have been linked to simple neurons (Xiang et al. 2010). The brain is thought to be the source of phototactic perception in the eyeless cave amphipods, *Niphargus frassassianus*, *N. ictus* (Borowsky 2011) and other *Niphargus* species (Fišer et al. 2016). However, the location of photoreception has yet to be examined in these groups. The cave beetle, *Ptomaphagus hirtus*, has negative phototactic responses that may be linked to their very small (~120 µm width), highly regressed visual system (Friedrich et al. 2011). Support for this link is based on the presence of phototransduction protein machinery transcripts in the head of *P. hirtus* (Friedrich et al. 2011). Extraocular photoreceptors have been uncovered in the optic lobes and within the ventral nerve cord of arthropods (Fleissner & Fleissner 2003) and may be the location(s) of light perception in the eyeless dytiscids from Western Australia.

*Paroster macrosturtensis* has a significant but not strong reaction to light. On average, individuals spend more time in the dark, but they do not have the extreme reactions that some cave species have that possess highly regressed eyes. Cave beetle individuals of *P. hirtus* were found to retreat into the dark after 2 min and not return to the light in 70% of cases (translated to 17% of the overall time spent in the light; Friedrich et al. 2011). Cavefish *Phreatichthys andruzzii* (among many other cavefish; Ercolini & Berti 1975 and references therein) have strong negative phototaxis behaviour, residing in the light only 12.5% of the overall time (Ercolini & Berti 1975). The degree of reaction to light is notably less severe in *P. macrosturtensis* and may represent a transition zone to completely losing the negative phototaxis behaviour.

The data presented here mostly agree, but still conflict overall with the theory stated earlier, that species with no access to light are expected to exhibit no phototactic ability (Langecker 2000). The results for *P. macrosturtensis* imply evidence of maintained phototaxis after considerable periods of evolutionary time in an aphotic habitat, because these dytiscids are estimated to have been isolated within the subterranean calcretes for at least 3 Myr (Leys et al. 2003). In comparison, amblyopsid cavefish have been isolated from surface lineages for ~2.7 Myr (Niemiller et al. 2012) and *Astyanax* cavefish diverged somewhere between 1.8 and 4.5 Mya (Gross 2012). However, a notable environmental difference between the Australian dytiscid beetles and North American cave fish is that the latter live in open cave systems. Surface morphs of a type of cavefish exhibited the expected negative phototaxis response when exposed to a dark and light zone and for a variety of light intensities (Timmermann & Plath 2009). Additionally, a study on cave beetle phototaxis included a eutroglophile species (species able to sustain stable subterranean populations) with a full visual system, *P. cavernicola*, with strong evidence supporting their preference for the dark hemisphere over the light (Friedrich et al. 2011).

We posit that an ancestor to the three *Paroster* species in the Sturt Meadows calcrete may have resided in interstitial spaces in

river gravel (Watts et al. 2016), where it may have developed negative phototaxis, prior to their colonization of the subterranean groundwater within the calcrete. The aridification of the Australian continent, which deepened during the Late Pliocene following a wet-warm period in the early Pliocene (Sniderman et al. 2016), may have favoured the evolutionary survival of aquatic beetle lineages with negative phototactic behaviour. Following the evolution of the three stygobitic *Paroster* species within the calcrete (Leijs et al. 2012), we suggest that two of the species lost phototaxis, while it was retained in *P. macrosturtensis*. Similarly, the three *Limbodessus* species studied here have also likely lost phototaxis, conforming to the expected subterranean adaptations.

What is the role of maintained phototactic perception in a lineage that has been absent from the light potentially for over 3 Myr? There may be previously unknown benefits to maintaining phototaxis, or a pleiotropic function that is maintained by selection. However, it may also be possible that behaviour has remained unchanged purely due to chance (i.e. the genetic pathway responsible for a phototactic behaviour has not been lost through the accumulation of new mutations). A neutral theory explanation posits that the loss of traits that are no longer required result from the accumulation of random mutations in genes that are no longer under purifying selection (Kimura 1984; for a review, see Wilkins 2010). Additional investigations are required to deduce how *P. macrosturtensis* is physiologically able to perceive light, possibly through some unknown extraocular structure, which may shed light on the retention of light perception in a completely lightless environment. Additionally, molecular studies into the functionality of eye and vision genes, such as opsins, arrestins and G-proteins, from various locations in the body could indicate the pathways involved in retaining the perception of light. We are currently undertaking this project using a hybrid enrichment method to capture and sequence genes involved in eye transduction, which will provide additional evidence from a functional genetic perspective. The subterranean calcrete system is ideal for these studies because we can test theoretical predictions in an integrative and comparative manner.

## CONCLUSIONS

Behavioural experiments for five subterranean species inhabiting two isolated calcretes of Western Australia did not display any preference for the light or dark, as expected, in contrast to *Paroster macrosturtensis*, which surprisingly showed negative phototaxis. The results for *P. macrosturtensis* contradict the hypothesis put forth by Langecker (2000) that animals separated from the light will have no phototactic ability. An ancestor to *P. macrosturtensis* likely evolved the trait prior to entering the calcretes, as an adaptation to living in an interstitial environment. Future studies investigating different light intensities and also wavelengths may provide a better understanding of how *P. macrosturtensis* perceive light (e.g. as per Fišer et al. 2016), and we have now provided a behavioural index (dark ratio) so that any subsequent data can be directly compared to the current study. In addition, a comprehensive investigation into dytiscid

eye anatomy (i.e. to determine whether they have any eye remnants under their apparently eyeless exterior) may also aid in understanding how phototaxis occurs in this ancient subterranean lineage.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We would like to thank Karl Jones for the help in collecting and caring for animals, and Flora, Peter and Paul Axford, at Sturt Meadows Station, for generously providing accommodation and access to their property. We thank Steve Delean for statistical advice. This work was funded by an ARC Discovery grant (DP120102132) to S. J. B. C., W. F. H. and A. D. A. There were no conflicts of interest in relation to this manuscript.

## REFERENCES

- Borowsky B. 2011. Responses to light in two eyeless cave dwelling amphipods (*Niphargus ictus* and *Niphargus frassianus*). *Journal of Crustacean Biology* **31**, 613–616.
- Christiansen K. 2005. Morphological adaptations. In: *Encyclopedia of Caves* (eds DC Culver & WB White), pp. 386–397. Elsevier, Academic Press, San Diego.
- Cooper SJB, Hinze S, Leys R, Watts CHS & Humphreys WF. 2002. Islands under the desert: molecular systematics and evolutionary origins of stygobitic water beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from central Western Australia. *Invertebrate Systematics* **16**, 589–598.
- Culver DC & Pipan T. 2009. *The Biology of Caves and Other Subterranean Habitats*. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Edwards SL, Charlie NK, Milfort MC *et al.* 2008. A novel molecular solution for ultraviolet light detection in *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *PLoS Biology* **6**, e198.
- Ercolini A & Berti R. 1975. Light sensitivity experiments and morphology studies of the blind phreatic fish *Phreatichthys andruzzii* Vinciguerra from Somalia. *Monitore Zoologico Italiano* **6**, 29–43.
- Fišer Ž, Novak L, Luštrik R & Fišer C. 2016. Light triggers habitat choice of eyeless subterranean but not of eyed surface amphipods. *The Science of Nature* **103**, 1–12.
- Fleissner G & Fleissner G. 2003. Nonvisual photoreceptors in arthropods with emphasis on their putative role as receptors of natural Zeitgeber stimuli. *Chronobiology International* **20**, 593–616.
- Friedrich M. 2013. Biological clocks and visual systems in cave-adapted animals at the dawn of speleogenomics. *Integrative and Comparative Biology* **53**, 50–67.
- Friedrich M, Chen R, Daines B *et al.* 2011. Phototransduction and clock gene expression in the troglolobiont beetle *Ptomaphagus hirtus* of Mammoth cave. *Journal of Experimental Biology* **214**, 3532–3541.
- Gross JB. 2012. The complex origin of Astyanax cavefish. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **12**, 1.
- Juan C, Guzik MT, Jaume D & Cooper SJB. 2010. Evolution in caves: Darwin's 'wrecks of ancient life' in the molecular era. *Molecular Ecology* **19**, 3865–3880.
- Kimura M. 1984. *The Neutral Theory of Molecular Evolution*. Cambridge University Press, Port Melbourne, AUS.
- Kott O, Šumbera R & Němec P. 2010. Light perception in two strictly subterranean rodents: life in the dark or blue? *PLoS One* **5**, e11810. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature09576>.
- Langecker TG. 2000. The effects of continuous darkness on cave ecology and cavernicolous evolution. In: *Ecosystems of the World*, Vol. 30 (eds H Wilkens, DC Culver & WF Humphreys), pp. 135–158. Elsevier, Amsterdam.
- Leijs R, Van Nes EH, Watts CH, Cooper SJ, Humphreys WF & Hogendoorn K. 2012. Evolution of blind beetles in isolated aquifers: a test of alternative modes of speciation. *PLoS One* **7**, e34260.
- Leys R, Watts CHS, Cooper SJB & Humphreys WF. 2003. Evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae: Hydroporini, Bidessini) in the arid zone of Australia. *Evolution* **57**, 2819–2834.
- Niemiller ML, Near TJ & Fitzpatrick BM. 2012. Delimiting species using multilocus data: diagnosing cryptic diversity in the southern cavefish, *Typhlichthys subterraneus* (Teleostei: Amblyopsidae). *Evolution* **66**, 846–866.
- Parzefall J & Trajano E. 2010. Behavioral patterns in subterranean fishes. In: *The Biology of Subterranean Fishes* (eds E Trajano, ME Bichuette & BG Kapoor), pp. 83–116. CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, USA.
- Rétaux S & Casane D. 2013. Evolution of eye development in the darkness of caves: adaptation, drift, or both? *EvoDevo* **4**, 1.
- Sket B. 2008. Can we agree on an ecological classification of subterranean animals? *Journal of Natural History* **42**, 1549–1563.
- Sniderman JK, Woodhead JD, Hellstrom J *et al.* 2016. Pliocene reversal of late Neogene aridification. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **113**, 1999–2004.
- Sokal RR & Rohlf FJ. 1981. *Biometry*, 2nd edn., W.H. Freeman & Co., New York.
- Tarttelin EE, Frigato E, Bellingham J *et al.* 2012. Encephalic photoreception and phototactic response in the troglolobiont Somalian blind cavefish *Phreatichthys andruzzii*. *Journal of Experimental Biology* **215**, 2898–2903.
- Taylor DH. 1972. Extra-optic photoreception and compass orientation in larval and adult salamanders (*Ambystoma tigrinum*). *Animal Behaviour* **20**, 233–236.
- Tierney SM, Friedrich M, Humphreys WH, Jones T, Warrant EJ & Weislo WT. 2017. Consequences of evolutionary transitions in changing photic environments. *Austral Entomology* **56**, 23–46.
- Timmermann M & Plath M. 2009. Phototactic response and light sensitivity in an epigeal and a hypogeal population of a barb (*Garra barreimiae*, Cyprinidae). *Aquatic Ecology* **43**, 539–547.
- Watts CHS, Hendrich L & Balke M. 2016. A new interstitial species of diving beetle from tropical northern Australia provides a scenario for the transition of epigeal to stygobitic life (Coleoptera, Dytiscidae, Copelatinae). *Subterranean Biology* **19**, 23–29.
- Watts CHS & Humphreys W. 2009. Fourteen new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot, *Paroster* Sharp, and *Exocelina* Broun from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **133**, 62–107.
- Wilkens H. 2010. Genes, modules and the evolution of cave fish. *Heredity* **105**, 413–422.
- Wilkens LA & Larimer JL. 1976. Photosensitivity in the sixth abdominal ganglion of decapod crustaceans: a comparative study. *Journal of Comparative Physiology* **106**, 69–75.
- Xiang Y, Yuan Q, Vogt N, Looger LL, Jan LY & Jan YN. 2010. Light-avoidance-mediating photoreceptors tile the *Drosophila* larval body wall. *Nature* **468**, 921–926.

Accepted for publication 24 December 2017.

## SUPPORTING INFORMATION

Additional Supporting Information may be found online in the supporting information tab for this article.

**Appendix S1** Raw data table where species 1 is *P. macrosturtensis*, 2 is *P. mesosturtensis*, 3 is *P. microsturtensis*, 4 is *L. palmulaoides*, 5 is *L. windarraensis*, and 6 is *L. lapostaae*.  
**Appendix S2** Raw data table solely containing the final 10 minutes of observation where species 1 is *P. macrosturtensis*, 2 is *P. mesosturtensis*, 3 is *P. microsturtensis*, 4 is *L. palmulaoides*, 5 is *L. windarraensis*, and 6 is *L. lapostaae*.

Due to its size, Appendix 1 and 2 can be found at the end of this thesis in Appendix 3, for easier reading.

Chapter 3: Evidence for speciation underground  
in diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from a  
subterranean archipelago

# Statement of Authorship

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| Title of Paper      | Evidence for speciation underground in diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from a subterranean archipelago  |
| Publication Status  | <input type="checkbox"/> Published <input type="checkbox"/> Accepted for Publication<br><input type="checkbox"/> Submitted for Publication <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Unpublished and Unsubmitted work written in manuscript style |
| Publication Details | Formatted for <i>Evolution Letters</i>  |

## Principal Author

|                                      |  |      |               |
|--------------------------------------|--|------|---------------|
| Name of Principal Author (Candidate) | Barbara Langille   |      |               |
| Contribution to the Paper            | Collection of samples, bulk of laboratory work, editing of data, data analysis, interpretation of the data, writing and editing the manuscript.  |      |               |
| Overall percentage (%)               | 80   |      |               |
| Certification:                       | This paper reports on original research I conducted during the period of my Higher Degree by Research candidature and is not subject to any obligations or contractual agreements with a third party that would constrain its inclusion in this thesis. I am the primary author of this paper. |      |               |
| Signature                            |  | Date | July 15, 2019 |

## Co-Author Contributions

By signing the Statement of Authorship, each author certifies that:

- i. the candidate's stated contribution to the publication is accurate (as detailed above);
- ii. permission is granted for the candidate to include the publication in the thesis; and
- iii. the sum of all co-author contributions is equal to 100% less the candidate's stated contribution.

|                           |  |      |           |
|---------------------------|--|------|-----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Steven Cooper  |      |           |
| Contribution to the Paper | Collection of samples, co-manuscript planning, editing the manuscript. |      |           |
| Signature                 |  | Date | 24/7/2019 |

|                           |   |      |              |
|---------------------------|---|------|--------------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Simon Tierney   |      |              |
| Contribution to the Paper | Strategic planning for targeted genes, data analysis, interpretation of data, editing the manuscript. |      |              |
| Signature                 |   | Date | 18 JULY 2019 |

Please cut and paste additional co-author panels here as required.

|                           |                    |      |          |
|---------------------------|--------------------|------|----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Josephine Hyde     |      |          |
| Contribution to the Paper | Shotgun sequencing |      |          |
| Signature                 |                    | Date | 9/8/2019 |

|                           |                 |      |          |
|---------------------------|-----------------|------|----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Kathleen Saint  |      |          |
| Contribution to the Paper | Laboratory work |      |          |
| Signature                 |                 | Date | 9/8/2019 |

|                           |                         |      |         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|------|---------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Andrew Austin           |      |         |
| Contribution to the Paper | Editing the manuscript. |      |         |
| Signature                 |                         | Date | 12/8/19 |

|                           |                         |      |          |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|------|----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | William Humphreys       |      |          |
| Contribution to the Paper | Editing the manuscript. |      |          |
| Signature                 |                         | Date | 8/8/2019 |

## Letter

### **Evidence for speciation underground in diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from a subterranean archipelago**

Barbara L. Langille<sup>1</sup>, Josephine Hyde<sup>1,2</sup>, Kathleen M. Saint<sup>1</sup>, Simon M. Tierney<sup>3</sup>, William F. Humphreys<sup>4</sup>, Andrew D. Austin<sup>1</sup>, Steven J.B. Cooper<sup>1,5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Australian Centre for Evolutionary Biology and Biodiversity, Department of Ecology and Evolutionary Biology, School of Biological Sciences, University of Adelaide, South Australia 5005, Australia.

<sup>2</sup>Department of Environmental Sciences, The Connecticut Agricultural Experiment Station, New Haven 06511 CT, USA.

<sup>3</sup>Hawkesbury Institute for the Environment, Western Sydney University, Locked Bag 1797 Penrith NSW 2751, Australia.

<sup>4</sup>Western Australian Museum, Locked Bag 40, Welshpool DC, WA 6986, Australia. School of Animal Biology, University of Western Australia, Nedlands, Western Australia.

<sup>5</sup>Evolutionary Biology Unit, South Australian Museum, North Terrace, Adelaide, South Australia 5000, Australia.

**Short running title:** Underground speciation of subterranean beetles

**Keywords:** subterranean animals, radiation underground, climate relict, adaptive shift, assortative mating, repeated colonization, neutral evolution, long wavelength opsin, Australian diving beetles, sympatric speciation



## Abstract

Most subterranean species are assumed to have evolved from surface ancestors following colonisation of a cave system, and there are few confirmed cases of speciation in underground habitats or sympatric speciation within a cave. Numerous endemic subterranean diving beetle species, from the calcrete archipelago in Western Australia have independently evolved following colonisation by surface ancestors. However, the presence of sympatric sister species raises the possibility of speciation underground within a single calcrete aquifer. We explored this hypothesis by using the neutrally evolved gene, long wavelength opsin (*lwop*) from 32 subterranean and surface species in the genus *Paroster*. We identified a unique 18 bp deletion and a missense mutation leading to a stop codon in the long wavelength opsin gene (*lwop*) that was shared between a subterranean sister-species triplet, and a 2 bp insertion in *lwop* shared by a pair of species from adjacent calcretes. In both these cases, a common ancestor likely had these vision-gene altering mutations, implying that their ancestor was already adapted to living underground. The analyses of genes undergoing pseudogenisation, such as opsin genes in blind cave animals, provides a unique way of testing modes of speciation in subterranean animals.

## **Introduction**

The Climate-relict (CRH) and adaptive-shift hypotheses (ASH) are the two most common hypotheses used to explain speciation of subterranean animals (Howarth 1973; Holsinger 2000; Rivera et al. 2002; Wessel et al. 2007). CRH was first used to describe the evolution of cave species from continental temperate ecosystems (Holsinger 1988, 2000; Peck and Finston 1993), whereby surface species colonized cave environments and became isolated from surface populations when climatic fluctuations, such as glaciation or aridification, rendered surface populations extinct, a process of allopatric speciation. ASH was first used to describe a diverse tropical cave fauna, where cave species were found alongside closely related surface species (Howarth 1987; Rouch and Danielopol 1987; Desutter-Grandcolas and Grandcolas 1996). Under the ASH, cave species evolved by active colonisation of cave environments and divergent natural selection in parapatry with surface populations, ultimately resulting in reduced gene flow and parapatric speciation. CRH and ASH explain many cases of cave species evolution, however, the presence of sympatric sister species in some cave taxonomic groups raises the question of whether speciation may potentially occur underground from cave ancestors (Guzik et al. 2009; Faille et al. 2010; Ribera et al. 2010; Leijts et al. 2012).

Previous research suggested cave species would be unlikely to undergo adaptive evolution underground because of reduced genetic and phenotypic variation, and, therefore, were unlikely to speciate inside cave systems (Poulson and White 1969). However, since the advancement of molecular research, it has been shown that cave species may have considerable genetic diversity as a consequence of range and population expansion (Barr 1968; Stepien et al. 2001; Buhay and Crandall 2005; Finlay et al. 2006; Lejeune and Chevaldonné 2006; Guzik et al. 2009). Few studies have examined the post-colonisation speciation process within subterranean systems. Sympatric cave spider

(*Dysdera*) species of the Canary Islands have segregation of body types (i.e. small, medium, and large body size) and cheliceral modifications, leading authors to conclude prey specialization (Arnedo et al. 2007). This prey specialization along with genetic and morphological similarity (in the specific case of *D. hernandesi* and *D. esquiveli*), suggest they evolved underground in sympatry (Arnedo et al. 2007). Studies based on beetles (Leiodidae and Trechinae; Faille et al. 2010; Ribera et al. 2010) have uncovered large monophyletic lineages of cave taxa, implying speciation underground rather than multiple colonisations by surface ancestors, the latter being the traditionally accepted theory. The problem with this, and other such studies, is that it is difficult to confirm speciation underground using only phylogenetic methods due to the possibility that the apparent monophyly of subterranean taxa resulted from extinction of their surface ancestors (e.g. resulting from climatic events such as glaciations; Juan et al. 2010).

In Western Australia, a huge network of groundwater calcretes can be found, which are ~10m thick carbonate deposits formed by the evaporation of water within palaeodrainage channels (Humphreys 2001). These calcretes contain a diverse assemblage of subterranean invertebrates (Humphreys 2006, 2008 and references therein; Boulton 2009; Humphreys et al. 2009), including the world's most diverse group of subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera, Dytiscidae) (Balke et al. 2004). The subterranean diving beetles are short range endemics with over 100 described species in more than 45 individual calcretes (Watts and Humphreys 2009 and references herein). Each isolated groundwater system contains beetle species which have evolved distinct size variation (small, medium and/or large), with one to five beetle species per calcrete (Watts and Humphreys 2009 and references therein). Molecular clock analyses suggest that beetle species have been isolated underground for 3 to 10 million years (Leijs et al. 2012), likely following a period of aridity in Australia (Sniderman et al. 2016). Each beetle species has evolved typical cave traits observed in many subterranean systems; notably eye and

pigmentation loss, and they respire directly from the water (Watts and Humphreys 2009; Jones et al. 2019).

The subterranean beetle system provides an interesting case for study, because while ~75% of species evolved independently from surface ancestors, likely via the climate-relict hypothesis, ~25% did not (Cooper et al. 2002; Leys et al. 2003; Leijs et al. 2012); there are 13 known cases of sympatric sister species (Leijs et al. 2012). These sister species have segregation of body types, which suggests niche partitioning within calcretes, and the possibility that they evolved underground via sympatric speciation (Cooper et al. 2002; Leys et al. 2003; Leys and Watts 2008). However, it is also possible that they evolved following multiple colonisation events from the same surface ancestor or a related species. Mathematical modelling suggests evolution underground to be more plausible than the latter hypothesis, particularly for the case of sympatric sister triplets (Table 1 for sister species groups; Leijs et al. 2012). However, the mathematical model relied upon the assumption that surface ancestors were widespread, which may not be the case if species evolved from an interstitial ancestor that remained in the vicinity of the calcrete after each colonisation event. It is also possible that mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) introgression among related species may account for the apparent monophyly of species within a calcrete (Hubbs 1955; Taylor and McPhail 2000; McDonald et al. 2008; Langille 2014).

Here we apply a phylogenetic and gene discovery approach to investigate the hypothesis that sympatric sister species in the genus *Paroster* speciated underground from a stygobiont ancestor. Specifically, we aim to: 1) confirm the sister species status of these taxa using phylogenetic analyses of nuclear gene markers, and 2) investigate the molecular evolution of a predicted neutral gene marker (long wavelength opsin gene) to determine whether there are shared mutations indicative of a relaxation of selection in the common ancestor of sympatric sister species.

## Methods

### Taxon collection

DNA samples of 28 subterranean diving beetle species and four surface species from the genus *Paroster* (Coleoptera; Dytiscidae), were obtained from South Australia Museum (SAM) and Western Australia Museum (WAM) collections (Table 1). DNA from the subterranean dytiscid species *Limbodessus palmulaoides* was used as an outgroup for phylogenetic analyses. The subterranean species represented in these analyses were originally collected from 15 different calcretes representing six separate palaeodrainages (Table 1; Fig. 1).

Table 1: List of all subterranean species used in this study with location information

| Drainage | Palaeovalley       | Calcrete             | Species                   | Field number             | ABTC  |       |
|----------|--------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|-------|-------|
| Western  | Gascoyne           | Milgun Station       | <i>P. hamoni</i>          | R055                     | 78583 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. milgunensis</i>     | R054                     | 78582 |       |
|          |                    | Three Rivers Station | <i>P. plutonicensis</i>   | R402                     | 78975 |       |
|          | Lyons              | Mount Augustus       | <i>P. tetrameres</i>      | R211                     | 78765 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. arachnoides</i>     | R106                     | 78660 |       |
|          |                    | Bryo West            | <i>P. byroensis</i>       | R124                     | 78678 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. dingbatensis</i>    | R121                     | 78675 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. copidotibae</i>     | R120                     | 78674 |       |
|          |                    | Innouendy            | Karalundi                 | <i>P. innouendyensis</i> | R118  | 78672 |
|          |                    |                      |                           | <i>P. skaphites</i>      | R116  | 78670 |
|          | Moorarie           |                      | <i>P. stegastos</i>       | R148                     | 78702 |       |
|          | Moorarie Bin Bin   | <i>P. verucosus</i>  | R128                      | 78682                    |       |       |
|          |                    | <i>P. bulbosus</i>   | R105                      | 78659                    |       |       |
| Inland   | Carey              | Melrose Station      | <i>P. darlotensis</i>     | R345                     | 78918 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | R346                     | 78919 |       |
|          | Ngalia Basin: N.T. | Central Mount Wedge  | <i>P. spnMtWedge</i>      | R357                     | 78930 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. wedgeensis</i>      | R233                     | 78787 |       |
|          |                    | Napperby             | <i>P. macrocephalus</i>   | R038                     | 78566 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. napperbyensis</i>   | R064                     | 78592 |       |
|          |                    | Newhaven Camel Well  | <i>P. pentameres</i>      | R224                     | 78778 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. spnCamelWell</i>    | R358                     | 78931 |       |
|          | Raeside            | Newhaven Homestead   | <i>P. newhavenR401</i>    | R401                     | 78974 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. newhavenensis</i>   | R063                     | 78591 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. elongates</i>       | R026                     | 78554 |       |
|          |                    | Pinnacles Station    | <i>P. fortispina</i>      | R179                     | 78733 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | R271                     | 78844 |       |
|          |                    | Sturt Meadows        | <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | R354                     | 78927 |       |
|          |                    |                      | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | R352                     | 78925 |       |
| Surface  | VIC                | 18km W Casterton     | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | R061                     | 78589 |       |
|          | WA                 | Camel Stock          | <i>P. michaelsoni</i>     | R135                     | 78689 |       |
|          | WA                 | 6km S Pinjarra       | <i>P. niger</i>           | R372                     | 78945 |       |
|          | SA                 | 12km N Forresteron   | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | -                        | 78584 |       |
| Inland   | Carey              | Mount Windarra       | <i>L. palmulaoides</i>    | -                        | -     |       |

\*Sympatric sister species, based on mtDNA analyses, are highlighted in grey; the outgroup, *L. palmulaoides* sample is from Hyde et al. 2018. ABTC refers to the Australian Biological Tissue Collection at the South Australian Museum.

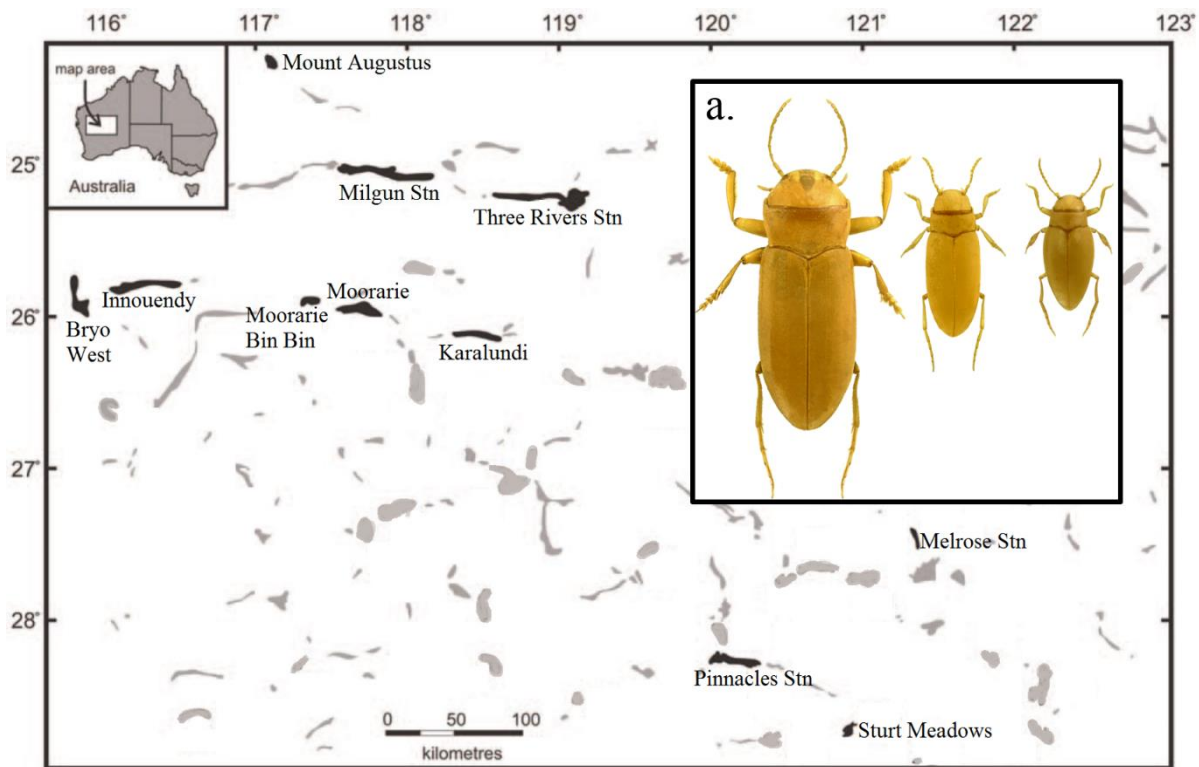


Figure 1: All calcrete locations in Western Australia used in this study highlighted in black with inset a. representing a sympatric sister triplet of species from the Sturt Meadows calcrete: *Paroster macrosturtensis*, *P. mesosturtensis*, and *P. microsturtensis*, in descending order.

### Shotgun sequence data for primer design

Whole genomic shotgun libraries generated by Hyde et al. (2018), produced 12.2 million sequences from *L. palmulaoides*, 14.6 million from *P. macrosturtensis*, 1.0 million from *P. mesosturtensis*, and 4.6 million from *P. microsturtensis*. The raw data from each species were BLASTn analysed for long wavelength opsin (*lwop*) using full length *lwop* cDNA sequence data derived from the surface species *Paroster nigroadumbratus* (Tierney et al. 2015). We chose *lwop* as it is a photoreceptor gene specifically involved in the regressed vision trait in subterranean beetles and therefore, it is predicted to be evolving neutrally (i.e. it may have protein code altering missense and/or nonsense mutations). *Lwop* genomic sequences were identified from *P. macrosturtensis* (one sequence of length 476 bp) and *P. microsturtensis* (four overlapping sequences with a total length of 476 bp). These *Paroster lwop* sequences were aligned with cDNA sequence data from *P. nigroadumbratus* in

Geneious v.10.2.6 (Kearse et al. 2012) using default settings in the plugin ClustalW (Larkin et al. 2007). Assembled *lwop* fragments revealed a protein altering 18 base pair deletion and stop codon shared by the sister species *P. macrosturtensis* and *P. microsturtensis*, not found in the surface species. Primers were designed from conserved *lwop* exon regions of each species: forward (labelled G2743) 5'-GAAGAATATGCGAGAACAGG-3' and reverse (labelled G2744) 5'-GGCAAGRGGAGTGATGTTC-3', with a melting temperature of 50°C and 52°C respectively (Table 2).

Table 2: All primers for each gene used in this study. SAM – South Australian Museum

| Locus name  | Forward (5' to 3') followed by Reverse (3' to 5')   | Primer symbol      | Ta (°C)         | Reference                                      |
|-------------|---|--------------------|-----------------|--|
| <i>argk</i> | F-GATTCTGGAGTCGGNATYTAYGCNCCYGAYGC<br>R-GCCNCCYTCRGCYTCRGTGTGYTC                                    | AK183F<br>AK939R   | 53              | Wild & Maddison 2008                           |
| <i>cn</i>   | F-AAYTAYYTNCAYATHHTGGCC<br>R-RTARTTRTACATNGC<br>F-ACNTTYATGATGATHGC<br>R-TCCAYRTAATTRTACAT5GCCAR5TC | -<br>-<br>-<br>-   | 48.8<br>48.8    | Lorentzen et al. 2002<br>Lorentzen et al. 2002 |
| <i>COI</i>  | F-CAACATTTATTTTGGATTTTTTGG<br>R-TCCAATGCACTAATCTGCCATATTA   | PatCOIF<br>PatCOIR | 48              | Simon et al. 1994                              |
| <i>lwop</i> | F-GAAGAATATGCGAGAACAGG<br>R-GGCAAGRGGAGTGATGTTC   | G2743<br>G2744     | 65x10,<br>55x20 | Kathy Saint (SAM)                              |
| <i>topo</i> | F-GAGGACCAAGCNGAYACNGTDGGTTGTTG<br>R-GGWCCDGCATCDATDGCCCA   | TP675F<br>TP932R   | 55              | Wild & Maddison 2008                           |
| <i>wg</i>   | F-ATGCGTCAGGARTGYAARTGYCAYGGYATGTC<br>R-CACTTNACYTCRCARCACCARTG                                     | Wg550F<br>WgAbR    | 53              | Wild & Maddison 2008                           |

Ta = annealing temperature

### Laboratory methods, sequence editing and alignment

The following gene regions were chosen for amplification: wingless (*wg*), topoisomerase (*topo*), arginine kinase (*argk*), cinnabar (*cn*), cytochrome c oxidase I (*COI*), and long wavelength opsin (*lwop*) (see Table 2 for primer information). Standard PCR amplification included 1x PCR buffer (Applied Biosystems), 0.2 mM of each dNTP, 6 pM of each primer, and 0.5 U of immolase enzyme (Bioline Reagents Ltd) in a 25 µL reaction volume. PCRs were carried out on an Eppendorf Thermal Cycler for (every gene except *lwop*) 1

cycle of 95°C for 10 minutes (min) (5 min for *COI*), followed by 35 cycles of 95°C for 30 seconds (s), primer specific temperature (Table 2) for 30 s, and 72°C for 90 s (45 s for *COI*). Each profile ended with a final incubation step at 72°C for 10 min (5 min for *wg* and *topo*) and 25°C for 1 min. The *lwop* gene consisted of a touchdown profile, with 1 cycle of 95°C for 10 min, followed by 10 cycles of 95°C for 30 s, 65°C for 30 s, 70°C for 45 s, and 25 cycles of 95°C for 30 s, 55°C for 30 s, 72°C for 45 s, with a final extension of 72°C for 10 min and 25°C for 1 min. PCR products were purified using a Multiscreen 384 vacuum well PCR plate (Millipore Sigma). Sequencing was performed using the ABI Prism BigDye Terminator Cycle sequencing kit (PE Applied Biosystems) with 10 µL reaction volumes according to manufacturer's protocol, and subsequently followed by a clean-up using a Multiscreen 384 vacuum well SEQ plate (Millipore Sigma). Sequencing reactions were sent to Australian Genome Research Facility (AGRF, Adelaide, Australia) who used capillary separation and AB GeneMapper software to generate sequence data.

All sequences were edited and aligned, by gene, in Geneious v.10.2.6 using default settings in the plugins Muscle (Edgar 2004) and ClustalW. All sequences were verified using NCBI's (<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/>) BLASTn program. Additional gene regions of *COI* and *lwop* were sourced from NCBI and included in all further analyses (Supplementary Table 1). Sequence data from the outgroup, *L. palmulaoides*, were sourced from Genbank and genomic data (Hyde et al. 2018; Hyde et al. unpublished; Supplementary Table 1) for all six genes used in this study.

### **Phylogenetic analyses**

Bayesian phylogenies were constructed using MrBayes v.3.2.6 (Huelsenbeck and Ronquist 2001; Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003) for each gene, for all genes concatenated, and all nuclear genes concatenated. The two concatenated gene alignments were analysed using PartitionFinder2 v. 2.1.1 (Guindon et al. 2010; Lanfear et al. 2012; Lanfear et al. 2016) in



Anaconda v.2.0 – Python v.2.7 (<https://anaconda.com>; <https://docs.python.org/release/2.7/>) to find an optimum partitioning scheme (Table 3). We used these partitions and models (General Time Reversible- GTR) in MrBayes to construct a 50% posterior probability tree, derived from two independent runs of four chains (one cold) and using a burn-in of 25%. Noninformative priors, unlinked parameters, and variable rates were all selected. The convergence of runs was assessed by identifying values of effective sample size (ESS), viewing likelihood plots, and by assessing the average standard deviation of split frequencies. TreeAnnotator v.2.4.7 was used to compile all trees and derive a maximum clade credibility tree. Final gene trees were viewed and prepared for publication in FigTree v.1.4.3 (Rambaut 2012).

Table 3: Optimum partitioning scheme for concatenated gene alignments

| Type of data           | Full dataset   | Nuclear dataset   |
|------------------------|--|---|
| Number of partitions   | 3  | 4   |
| Ideal model            | <b>1</b> GTR+I+G<br><b>2</b> GTR+G<br><b>3</b> GTR+I+G   | <b>1</b> GTR+I+G<br><b>2</b> GTR+G<br><b>3</b> GTR+I+G<br><b>4</b> GTR+G  |
| Partitions composed of | <b>1</b> <i>topo</i> -pos1, 2/ <i>argk</i> -pos1, 2<br><b>2</b> <i>topo</i> -pos3/ <i>argk</i> -pos3/ <i>lwop</i> -pos2, 3/ <i>cn</i> -pos2, 3<br><b>3</b> <i>wn</i> -pos1, 2, 3/ <i>lwop</i> -pos1/ <i>cn</i> -pos1 | <b>1</b> <i>COI</i> -pos1, 3/ <i>argk</i> -pos2<br><b>2</b> <i>COI</i> -pos2<br><b>3</b> <i>topo</i> -pos1, 2/ <i>wn</i> -pos1, 2, 3/ <i>argk</i> -pos1/ <i>lwop</i> -pos1, 2/ <i>cn</i> -pos-1, 2<br><b>4</b> <i>topo</i> -pos3/ <i>argk</i> -pos3/ <i>lwop</i> -pos3/ <i>cn</i> -pos3 |

pos = reading frame position

### *Lwop*

An alignment of *lwop* was generated by assembling all available sequences using Geneious and default settings in the plugins Muscle (Edgar 2004) and ClustalW. The *lwop* alignment was used to visually identify indels (insertions and deletions) and stop codons shared between different species. We mapped all shared *lwop* indels and nonsense

mutations between sister species to both phylogenies (nuclear genes only and all genes), which included all species used in this study.

## **Results**

### **Phylogenetic analyses**

A total of 137 new nuclear gene sequences of 3407 bp (1135 amino acids) total, was produced for 32 species of *Paroster* diving beetles (Supplementary Table 2). A total of eight trees were generated, one per each gene, and a concatenated data set with and without *COI*, which contained most subterranean *Paroster* species from calcretes in Western Australia (Fig. 2; Fig. 3; Sup. 1).

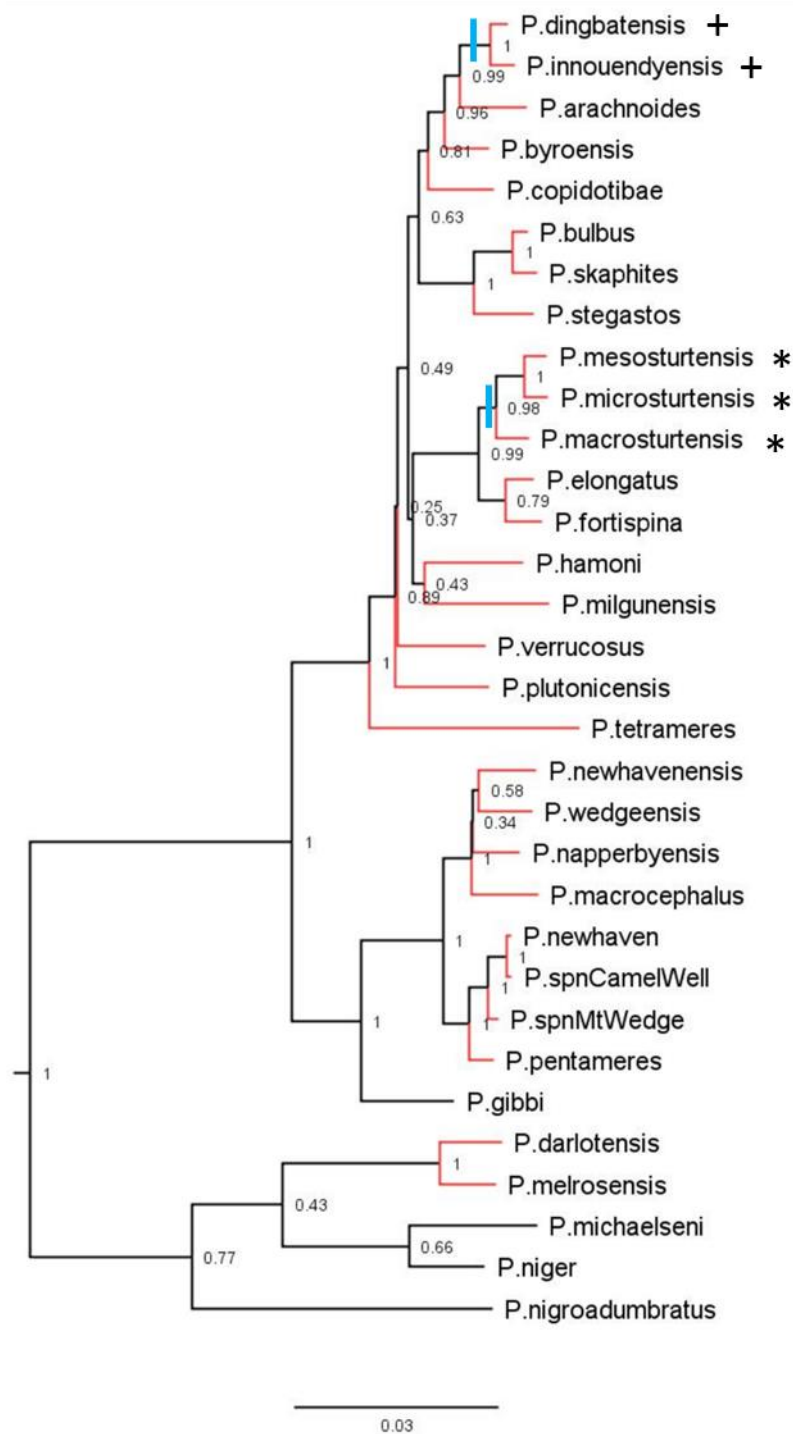


Figure 2: Bayesian phylogenetic tree based on all concatenated nuclear genes with posterior probability support values on nodes. \* indicates species with a shared 18 bp deletion and stop codon mutation in their *lwop* genes (see Fig. 4), while + indicates species with a shared 2 bp insertion (GC). A blue mark indicates the branch where the mutation must have occurred, based on analyses of related taxa. Red branches indicate a subterranean species, while black indicate a surface species. Tree was rooted with the outgroup *L. palmulaoides*. Species with calcrete information found in Table 1 and Figure 1.

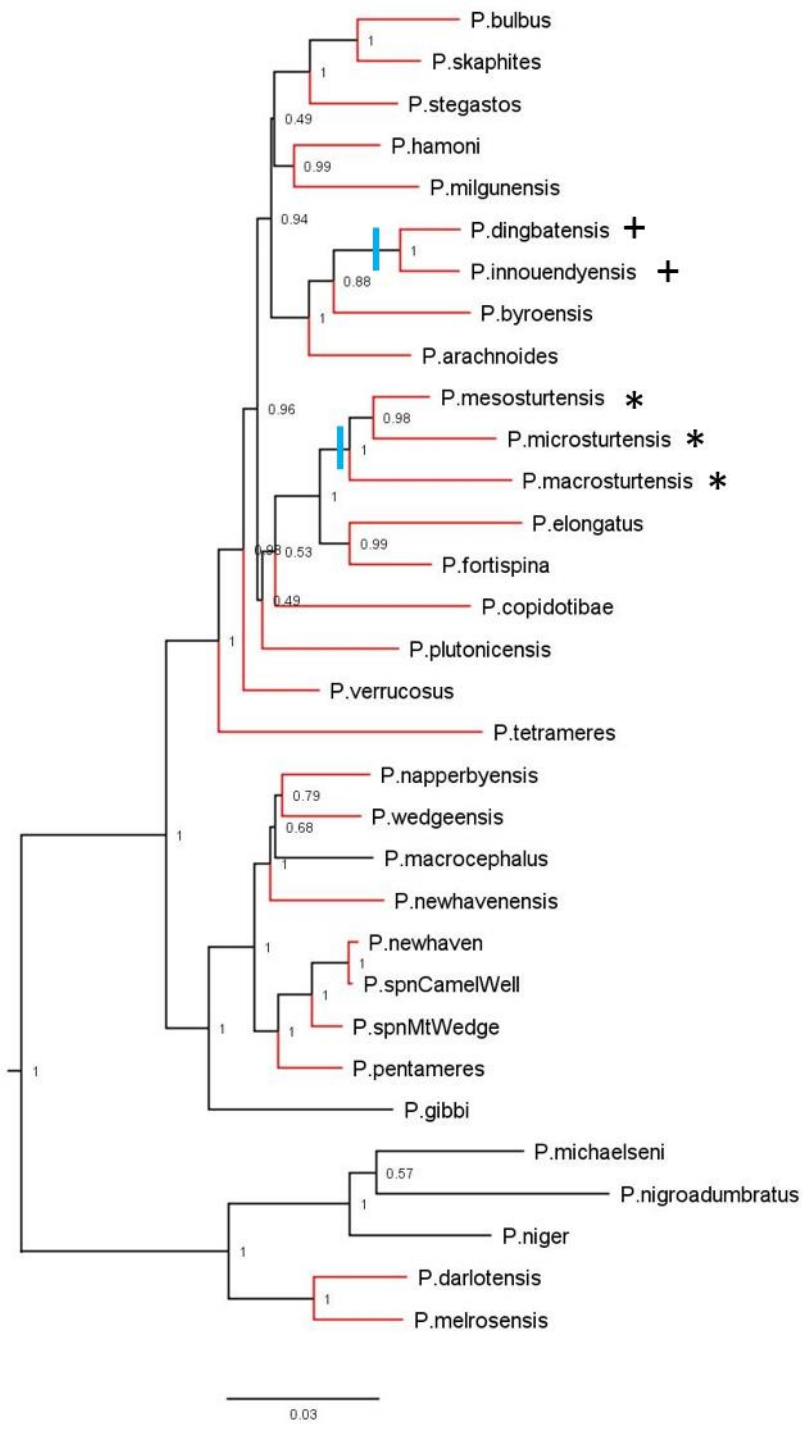


Figure 3: Bayesian phylogenetic tree based on all concatenated genes, including *COI*, with posterior support on nodes. \* indicates locations with 18 bp deletion and stop codon mutation, while + indicates locations with 2 bp insertion (GC). A red mark indicates the branch where the mutation must have occurred. Red branches indicate a subterranean species, while black indicate a surface species. Tree was rooted with the outgroup *L. palmulaoides*. Species with calcrete information found in Table 1 and Figure 1.

Only one group of sympatric sister species were strongly supported phylogenetically on all phylogenies. The three species from Sturt Meadows (*P. macrosturtensis*, *P. mesosturtensis*, and *P. microsturtensis*) were shown to be monophyletic with a posterior probability of  $> 0.80$ . The two species from Milgun Station (*P. hamoni* and *P. milgunensis*), which were shown to be monophyletic in a previous study (Leijs et al. 2012) were supported in most single gene phylograms where we had data for both species (Supplementary Table 2) with a posterior probability of  $> 0.58$ . *Paroster hamoni* and *P. milgunensis* were also supported in both phylograms based on concatenated datasets (Figure 2, 3) with a posterior probability of 0.43 (nuclear gene phylogeny) and 0.99 (full concatenated gene phylogeny).

#### ***lwop analyses***

We sequenced a fragment of *lwop* (204 bp) from a total of 13 different subterranean species and two surface species (Fig. 4). In addition to the sympatric sister species triplet from Sturt Meadows, we acquired *lwop* data for the phylogenetically close *P. fortispina*, *P. copidotibae*, *P. verrucosus*, *P. plutonicensis*, and *P. stegastos*, as well as the monophyletic *P. dingbatensis* and *P. innouendyensis*, and more phylogenetically distant species *P. wedgensis*, *P. darlotensis*, and *P. melrosensis*. Upon visual inspection of the *lwop* gene alignment, several shared mutations were revealed (Fig. 4). The sympatric sister species triplet *P. macrosturtensis*, *P. mesosturtensis*, and *P. microsturtensis* shared an 18 bp deletion at position 97 in the alignment as well as a mutation at position 124 that resulted in a stop codon in *P. macrosturtensis* and *P. microsturtensis* and a loss of 88 amino acids (*P. mesosturtensis* had a deletion of 11 bp at position 59, resulting in a frameshift mutation that changed the reading frame of the protein, and removed the stop codon). *Paroster dingbatensis* and *P. innouendyensis* also shared a 2 bp insertion (GC) at position 121, the latter leading to a frameshift in the encoded protein and a stop codon at position 152. All

shared mutations were mapped to the nuclear phylogeny (Fig. 2). Both sets of mutations were not found in other related species outside the monophyletic groups and, therefore, mapped to the most recent common ancestor of each group. We also found significant changes in *lwop* of other subterranean species (Fig. 4). In *P. verrucosus*, we found an insertion of 3 bp at position 34 and a deletion of 9 bp at position 76. In *P. copidotibae*, we found a mutation from G to A (second nucleotide in codon) at position 125 that resulted in a stop codon, and a deletion of 1 bp at position 180. Finally, we found a deletion of 30 bp at position 143 in *P. stegastos*, and a deletion of 1 bp at position 88 in *P. plutonicensis*. A total of seven species had stop codons in this small 204 bp region of *lwop*, resulting in a truncation of the encoded protein. It was difficult to PCR-amplify *lwop* for many of the subterranean species, with only 13 out of 28 successful (Supplementary Table 2). A total of nine subterranean species had major indels and nonsense mutations in *lwop* sequences (see Fig. 4), which we attributed to relaxed selection. It is, therefore, likely that the low success rate for *lwop* PCR-amplifications resulted from primer sites having too much sequence variation to allow annealing of the primers.

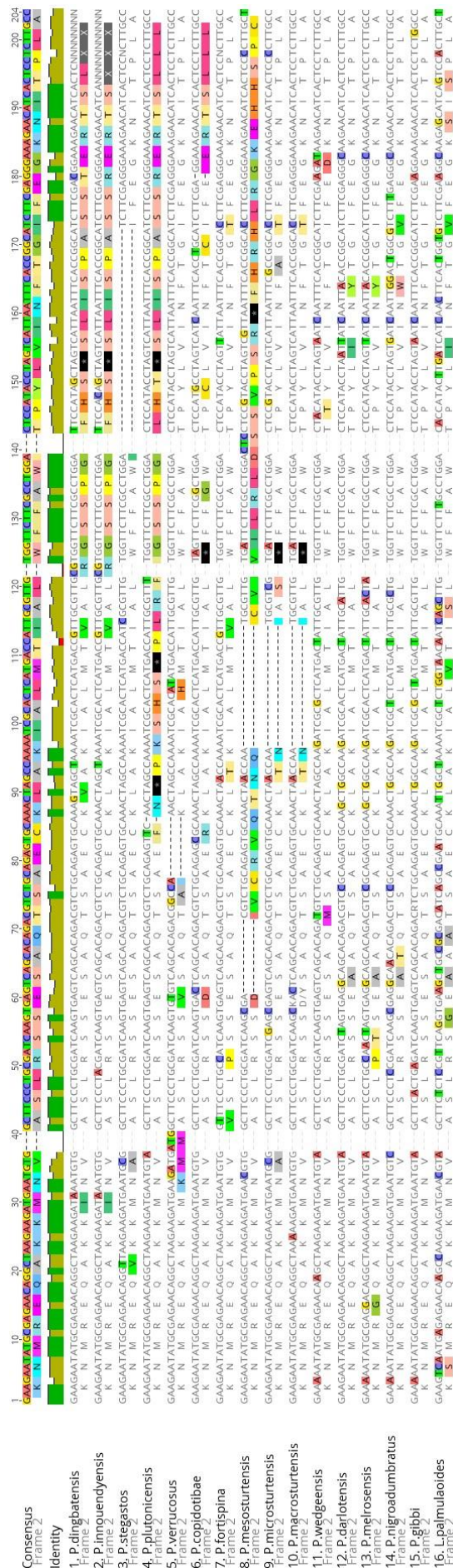


Figure 4: Alignment of long wavelength opsin with *L. palmulaoides* reference from Genecious.

## Discussion

The climate-relict and adaptive shift hypotheses, are the generally accepted theories for the evolution of cave species, and it is widely accepted that most subterranean species evolved directly from surface ancestors (Mayr 1963; Holsinger 1988, 2000; Coyne 1992; Rice and Hostert 1993; Peck and Finston 1993; Leys et al. 2003; Juan et al. 2010). Our study provides strong evidence to support the hypothesis that at least five subterranean diving beetle species evolved from a stygobiont ancestor that speciated underground. Using phylogenetic analyses of nuclear gene data, we confirmed the previously designated sympatric sister species in the genus *Paroster* (Leijs et al. 2012), a sister triplet at the Sturt Meadows calcrete and, in part, a sister pair from the Milgun Station calcrete (Fig. 2, 3). We also used a novel approach, analysing a phototransduction gene, *lwop*, that is evolving under neutral evolution (see chapter 4), and identified a unique deletion and nonsense mutation that were shared only by a sister species triplet from the Sturt Meadows calcrete. This finding provides strong evidence that their common ancestor was a stygobiont, living in darkness within the calcrete, and hence they evolved by speciation underground. Additionally, a shared two bp deletion in *lwop*, resulting in a frameshift mutation in the encoded protein, was shared by a pair of species from adjacent calcretes, providing additional support that their common ancestor was also a stygobiont.

Our study also raises the possibility that the sister species triplet from the Sturt Meadows calcrete evolved by a process of sympatric speciation. As proposed by Coyne and Orr (2004), a series of four criteria can be used to decide if species are likely products of sympatric speciation: 1) the species must be largely or completely sympatric, and, crucially, that they were sympatric at the time of speciation, 2) the species must have substantial reproductive isolation, 3) the taxa must be sister groups, but not from hybridisation, and 4) the biogeographic and evolutionary history of the groups must make the existence of an allopatric phase very unlikely. Previous studies have presented



evidence for support of the second criterion, with strong evidence from both genetic and morphological analyses for reproductive isolation of the Sturt Meadows species (Watts and Humphreys 2006; Guzik et al. 2009). The first criterion is also strongly supported here. The shared deletion and nonsense mutation suggest their ancestor was a stygobiont, living within the confines of the Sturt Meadows calcrete, and that the three species were sympatric at the time of speciation (Fig. 4). Phylogenetic analyses of nuclear gene data also support the third criterion, that the three species form a sister group, that is unlikely to have resulted from hybridisation and introgression of mtDNA among related species, as there was phylogenetic concordance for nuclear and mitochondrial data.

The final criterion for sympatric speciation, that the biogeographic and evolutionary history of the groups must make the existence of an allopatric phase very unlikely, is more difficult to support. Previous research showed evidence for fine-scale population structure in beetle species and amphipods within a 3.5 km<sup>2</sup> section of the Sturt Meadows calcrete, possibly due to fluctuating water levels and the heterogeneous nature of the calcrete, and therefore, the possibility of micro-allopatric speciation can not be entirely ruled out (Guzik et al. 2009; Bradford et al. 2013). However, these periods of allopatry are likely to have been relatively short, with initially wet conditions in the early Pliocene, followed by 20,000 year cycles of wet and dry phases to the Late Pliocene when speciation most likely occurred (Byrne et al. 2008; Leijds et al. 2012; Sniderman et al. 2016). Therefore, speciation with gene flow (parapatric or sympatric speciation) seems a more likely scenario. We suggest that divergent or disruptive selection likely drove size differences among beetles that simultaneously led to reproductive incompatibilities and assortative mating. Recent stable isotope analyses of the three Sturt Meadows beetles suggest that there are differences in their trophic niches (M. Sacco, Pers. Comm.), which may be associated with the disruptive selection.

Contrary to the results described above, we also found evidence of allopatric speciation underground for the common ancestor of *P. dingbatensis* and *P. innouendyensis*, each found in adjacent calcretes of the Murchison palaeodrainage system. Both species share protein altering mutations in *lwop* (Fig. 4), suggesting that their ancestor was a stygobiont. It is likely that past gene flow between the two calcretes (or fragmentation of a single calcrete into two calcretes) led to these two species having a common stygobiontic ancestor. This pattern of allopatric speciation is similar to that proposed for the evolution of numerous troglobiont taxa in the Leptodirini group of beetles (Faille et al. 2010; Ribera et al. 2010). Although it is difficult to entirely rule out the possibility that surface ancestors went extinct during glacial periods from the phylogenetic analyses conducted in these studies, our results suggest that speciation underground in these Pyrenean cave systems is entirely feasible. However, as explained by Leijts et al. (2012), despite speciation underground from a stygobiontic ancestor as the likely mode of speciation for the cases outlined above, we are unable to generalise this evolutionary mode for all other sympatric sister species groups of dytiscid beetles that are currently known.

## **Conclusions**

Our study provides strong evidence that at least five subterranean beetle species have evolved underground from stygobiontic common ancestors. Our approach, using genetic markers that are subject to pseudogenisation through regressive evolution, provides a potentially powerful tool to unravel the nature of speciation in subterranean ecosystems. It also has the potential to enhance our understanding of evolutionary relationships and the biogeographic history of cave animals.

**Acknowledgements** This work was funded by an ARC Discovery grant (DP120102132) to S.J.B.C., W.F.H. and A.D.A. The authors declare no conflicts of interest.

**Author contributions** B.L.L. was responsible for majority of laboratory work, data editing, writing the manuscript, and incorporating all edits. J.H compiled shotgun data and found *lwop* sequences in the data. K.S. provided guidance with laboratory methods. S.M.T., W.F.H, and A.D.A provided edits to the manuscript. S.J.B.C. aligned and viewed shotgun *lwop* data, provided guidance with paper direction and scope, and edited the manuscript.

**Data accessibility** All data generated from this project can be found on NCBI's Genbank ([www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov)) with the accession numbers available upon publication.

## References

- Arnedo, M.A., P. Oromí, C. Múrria, N. Macías-Hernández, and C. Ribera. 2007. The dark side of an island radiation: Systematics and evolution of troglobitic spiders of the genus *Dysdera* Latreille (Araneae: Dysderidae) in the Canary Islands. *Invertebrate Systematics*, **21**, 623-660.
- Balke, M., C.H.S. Watts, S.J.B. Cooper, W.F. Humphreys, and A.P. Vogler. 2004. A highly modified stygobitic diving beetle of the genus *Copelatus* (Coleoptera, Dytiscidae): taxonomy and cladistics analysis based on mtDNA sequences. *Systematic Entomology*, **29**, 59-67.
- Barr, T.C. 1968. Cave ecology and the evolution of troglobites. In: *Evolutionary Biology* (eds Dobzhansky T, Hecht MK, Steere WC), pp. 35–102. Appleton-Century-Crofts, New York.
- Boulton, A. 2009. Recent progress in the conservation of groundwaters and their dependent ecosystems. *Aquatic Conservation Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems*, **19**, 731-735.
- Bradford, T.M., M. Adams, M.T. Guzik, W.F. Humphreys, A.D. Austin, and S.J.B. Cooper. 2013. Patterns of population genetic variation in sympatric chiltoniid amphipods within a calcrete aquifer reveal a dynamic subterranean environment. *Heredity*, **111**, 77-85.
- Buhay, J.E., and K.A. Crandall. 2005. Subterranean phylogeography of freshwater crayfishes shows extensive gene flow and surprisingly large population size. *Molecular Ecology*, **14**, 4259-4273.
- Byrne, M., D.K. Yeates, L. Joseph, M. Kearney, J. Bowler, M.A.J. Williams, S. Cooper, S.C. Connellan, J.S. Keogh, R. Leys, J. Melville, D.J. Murphy, N. Porch, and K-H. Wyrwoll. 2008. Birth of a biome: insights into the assembly and maintenance of the Australian arid zone biota. *Molecular Ecology*, **17**, 4398-4417.

- Cooper, S.J.B., S. Hinze, R. Leys, C.H.S Watts, and W.F. Humphreys. 2002. Islands under the desert: molecular systematics and evolutionary origins of stygobitic water beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from central Western Australia. *Invertebrate Systematics*, **16**, 589-598.
- Coyne, J.A. 1992. Genetics and speciation. *Nature*, **355**, 511-515.
- Coyne, J.A., and H.A. Orr. 2004. *Speciation*. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Decu, V., and C. Juberthie. 1998. Coleopteras. In: Juberthie, C., and V. Ducu.: Encyclopaedia Biospeologica, Tome II, editors, Société de Biospéologie, Moulis-Bucuresti, p. 1025-1030.
- Desutter-Grandcolas, L., and P. Grandcolas. 1996. The evolution toward troglobitic life: a phylogenetic reappraisal of climatic relict and local habitat shift hypotheses. *Mémoires de Biospéologie*, **23**, 57-63.
- Edgar, R.C. 2004. MUSCLE: multiple sequence alignment with high accuracy and high throughput. *Nucleic Acid Research*, **32**, 1792-1797.
- Faille, A., I. Ribera, L. Deharveng, C. Bourdeau, L. Garnery, E. Queinnec, and T. Deuve. 2010. A molecular phylogeny shows the single origin of the Pyrenean subterranean Trechini ground beetles (Coleoptera: Carabidae). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*, **54**, 97-106.
- Finlay, J. B., J. E. Buhay, K. and A. Crandall. 2006. Surface to subsurface freshwater connections: phylogenetic and habitat analyses of *Cambarus tenebrosus*, a facultative cave-dwelling crayfish. *Animal Conservation*, **9**, 375-387.
- Guindon, S., J. F. Dufayard, V. Lefort, M. Anisimova, W. Hordijk, and O. Gascuel. 2010. New algorithms and methods to estimate maximum-likelihood phylogenies: assessing the performance of PhyML 3.0. *Systematic Biology*, **59**, 307-321.
- Guzik, M.T., S.J.B. Cooper, W.F. Humphreys, and A.D. Austin. 2009. Fine-scale comparative phylogeography of a sympatric sister species triplet of subterranean

- diving beetles from a single calcrete aquifer in Western Australia. *Molecular Ecology*, **18**, 3683-3698.
- Holsinger, J.R. 1988. Troglobites: the evolution of cave-dwelling organisms. *American Scientist*, **76**, 146-153.
- Holsinger, J.R. 2000. Ecological derivation, colonisation and speciation. In: Subterranean Ecosystems (eds Wilkens H, Culver D, Humphreys W). pp. 399-415, Elsevier, Amsterdam.
- Howarth, F.G. 1973. The cavernicolous fauna of Hawaiian lava tubes. I. Introduction. *Pacific Insects*, **15**, 139-151.
- Howarth, F.G. 1987. Evolutionary ecology of Aeolian and subterranean habitats in Hawaii. *Current Biology*, **18**, 295-396.
- Hubbs, C.L. (1955). Hybridization between fish species in nature. *Systematic Zoology*, **4**, 1-20.
- Humphreys, W.F. 2001. Groundwater calcrete aquifers in the Australian arid zone: the context to an unfolding plethora of stygal biodiversity. *Records of the Western Australian Museum Supplement*, **64**, 63-83.
- Humphreys, W.F. 2006. Aquifers: the ultimate groundwater dependent ecosystems. In 'Special Edition on Groundwater-Dependent Ecosystems'. (Eds D. Eamus and S. L. Farrer.) *Australian Journal of Botany*, **54**, 115-132.
- Humphreys, W.F. 2008. Rising from down under: developments in subterranean biodiversity in Australia from a groundwater fauna perspective. *Invertebrate Systematics*, **22**, 85-101.
- Humphreys, W.F., C.H.S. Watts, S.J.B. Cooper, and R. Leijs. 2009. Groundwater estuaries of salt lakes: buried pools of endemic biodiversity on the western plateau, Australia. *Hydrobiologia*, **626**, 79-95.

- Huelsenbeck, J.P. and F. Ronquist. 2001. MrBayes: Bayesian inference of phylogeny. *Bioinformatics*, **17**, 754-755.
- Hyde, J., S.J.B. Cooper, P. Munguia, W.F. Humphreys, and A.D. Austin. 2018. The first complete mitochondrial genomes of subterranean dytiscid diving beetles (*Limbodessus* and *Paroster*) from calcrete aquifers of Western Australia. *Australian Journal of Zoology*, **65**, 283-291.
- Juan, C., M.T. Guzik, D. Jaume, and S.J.B. Cooper. 2010. Evolution in caves: Darwin's "wrecks of ancient life" in the molecular era. *Molecular Ecology* **19**, 3865-3880.
- Jones, K.K., S.J.B. Cooper, and R.S. Seymour. 2019. Cutaneous respiration by diving beetles from underground aquifers of Western Australia (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae). *Journal of Experimental Biology*, **222**, jeb 196659.
- Kearse, M., R. Moir, A. Wilson, S. Stones-Havas, M. Cheung, S. Sturrock, S. Buxton, A. Cooper, S. Markowitz, C. Duran, T. Thierer, B. Ashton, P. Meintjes, and A. Drummond. 2012. Geneious Basic: an integrated and extendable desktop software platform for the organization and analysis of sequence data. *Bioinformatics*, **28**, 1647-1649.
- Lanfear, R., B. Calcott, S.Y.W. Ho, and S. Guindon. 2012. PartitionFinder: Combined selection of partitioning schemes and substitution models for phylogenetic analyses. *Molecular Biology and Evolution*, **29**, 1695-1701.
- Lanfear, R., P.B. Frandsen, A.M. Wright, T. Senfeld, and B. Calcott. 2016. PartitionFinder 2: New methods for selecting partitioned models of evolution of molecular and morphological phylogenetic analyses. *Molecular Biology and Evolution*, **34**, 772-773.
- Langille, B.L. 2014. Mitochondrial DNA and microsatellite analysis of post-glacial dispersal and hybridization of longnose suckers (*Catostomus catostomus*) in

- Labrador: implications for conservation and management near the Trans-Labrador Highway. Master of Science Thesis. Memorial University of Newfoundland.
- Larkin, M.A., G. Blackshields, N.P. Brown, R. Chenna, P.A. McGettigan, H. McWilliam, F. Valentin, I.M. Wallace, and A. Wilm. 2007. Clustal W and Clustal X version 2.0. *Bioinformatics*, **23**, 2947-2948.
- Leijs, R., E.H. vanNes, C.H. Watts, S.J.B. Cooper, W.F. Humphreys, and K. Hogendoorn. 2012. Evolution of blind beetles in isolated aquifers: a test of alternative modes of speciation. *PLoS ONE*, **7**, e34260.
- Lejeusne, C., and P. Chevaldonné. 2006. Brooding crustaceans in a highly fragmented habitat: the genetic structure of Mediterranean marine cave-dwelling mysid populations. *Molecular Ecology*, **15**, 4123-4140.
- Leys, R., C.H.S. Watts, S.J.B. Cooper, and W.F. Humphreys. 2003. Evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae: Hydroporini, Bidessini) in the arid zone of Australia. *Evolution*, **57**, 2819-2834.
- Leys, R., and C.H.S. Watts. 2008. Systematics and evolution of the Australian subterranean hydroporine diving beetles (Dytiscidae), with notes on *Carabhydrus*. *Invertebrate Systematics*, **22**, 217-225.
- Mayr, E. 1963. *Animal Species and Evolution*. The Belkna Press of Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- McDonald, D.B., T.L. Parchman, M.R. Bower, W.A. Hubert, and F.J. Rahel. 2008. An introduced and a native vertebrate hybridize to form a genetic bridge to a second native species. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **105**, 10837-10842.
- Peck, S.B., and T.L. Finston. 1993. Galapagos islands troglobites: the questions of tropical troglobites, parapatric distributions with eyed-sister-species, and their origin by parapatric speciation. *Memoires de Biospieliologie*, **20**, 19-37.



- Poulson, T.L., and W.B. White. 1969. The cave environment. *Science*, **165**, 971-981.
- Rambaut A. 2012. FigTree (version 1.4.0). Available at <http://tree.bio.ed.ac.uk/software/figtree/>
- Ribera, I., J. Fresneda, R. Bucur, et al. 2010. Ancient origin of a Western Mediterranean radiation of subterranean beetles. *BMC Evolutionary Biology*, **10**, 29.
- Rice, W.R., and E.E. Hostert. 1993. Laboratory experiments on speciation: what have we learned in 40 years? *Evolution*, **47**, 1637-1653.
- Rivera, M.A.J., F.G. Howarth, S. Taiti, and G.K. Roderick. 2002. Evolution in Hawaiian cave-adapted isopods (Oniscidea: Philosciidae): vicariant speciation or adaptive shifts? *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*, **25**, 1-9.
- Ronquist, F., and J.P. Huelsenbeck. 2003. MrBayes 3: Bayesian phylogenetic inference under mixed models. *Bioinformatics*, **19**, 1572-1574.
- Rouch, R., and D.L. Danielopol. 1987. L'origine de la faune aquatique souterraine, entre le paradigme du refuge et le modèle de la colonisation active. *Stygologia*, **3**, 345-372.
- Sniderman, J.K., Woodhead, J.D., Hellstrom, J., Jordan, G.J., Drysdale, R.N., Tyler, J.J., and Porch, N. 2016. Pliocene reversal of late Neogene aridification. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **113**, 1999-2004.
- Stepien, C.A., B. Morton, K.A. Dabrowska. et al. 2001. Genetic diversity and evolutionary relationships of the troglodytic 'living fossil' *Congerneria kusceri* (Bivalvia: Dreissenidae). *Molecular Ecology*, **10**, 1873-1879.
- Taylor, E.B., and J.D. McPhail. 2000. Historical contingency and ecological determinism intact to prime speciation in sticklebacks, *Gasterosteus*. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London B*, **267**, 2375-2384.
- Tierney, S.M., S.J.B. Cooper, K.M. Saint, T. Bertozzi, J. Hyde, W.F. Humphreys, and A.D. Austin. 2015. Opsin transcripts of predatory diving beetles: a comparison of surface and subterranean photic niches. *Royal Society Open Science*, **2**, 140386.

- Watts, C.H.S., and W.F. Humphreys. 2006. Twenty-six new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot and *Nirripiriti* Watts & Humphreys, from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia*, **1**, 123.
- Watts, C.H.S., and W.F. Humphreys. 2009. Fourteen new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot, *Paroster* Sharp, and *Exocelina* Broun from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia*, **133**, 62-107.
- Wessel, A., P. Erbe, and H. Hoch. 2007. Pattern and process: evolution of troglomorphy in the cave-planthopper of Australia and Hawaii – preliminary observations (Insecta: Hemiptera: Fulgoromorpha: Cixxiidae). *Acta Carsologica*, **36**, 199-206.

**Supplementary Data** can be found in Appendix 4

# Chapter 4: Darwin's dilemma: Neutral evolution drives vision-gene loss in blind beetles

# Statement of Authorship

|                     |   |   |
|---------------------|---|---|
| Title of Paper      | Darwin's dilemma: Neutral evolution drives vision-gene loss in blind beetles          |   |
| Publication Status  | <input type="checkbox"/> Published <input type="checkbox"/> Submitted for Publication | <input type="checkbox"/> Accepted for Publication<br><input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Unpublished and Unsubmitted work written in manuscript style |
| Publication Details | Formatted for <i>Nature</i>   |   |

## Principal Author

|                                      |  |      |               |
|--------------------------------------|--|------|---------------|
| Name of Principal Author (Candidate) | Barbara Langille   |      |               |
| Contribution to the Paper            | Collected samples, laboratory work (exon capture), edited data, analysed data, interpreted the data, wrote and edited the manuscript.  |      |               |
| Overall percentage (%)               | 60   |      |               |
| Certification:                       | This paper reports on original research I conducted during the period of my Higher Degree by Research candidature and is not subject to any obligations or contractual agreements with a third party that would constrain its inclusion in this thesis. I am the primary author of this paper. |      |               |
| Signature                            |  | Date | July 15, 2019 |

## Co-Author Contributions

By signing the Statement of Authorship, each author certifies that:

- i. the candidate's stated contribution to the publication is accurate (as detailed above);
- ii. permission is granted for the candidate to include the publication in the thesis; and
- iii. the sum of all co-author contributions is equal to 100% less the candidate's stated contribution.

|                           |  |      |           |
|---------------------------|--|------|-----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Steven Cooper  |      |           |
| Contribution to the Paper | Collected samples, co-planned manuscript, edited the manuscript. |      |           |
| Signature                 |  | Date | 24/7/2019 |

|                           |  |      |              |
|---------------------------|--|------|--------------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Simon Tierney  |      |              |
| Contribution to the Paper | Generated transcriptomes, developed Hybrid-Capture (RNA baits) technique, edited the manuscript. |      |              |
| Signature                 |  | Date | 18 JULY 2019 |

|                           |   |      |               |
|---------------------------|---|------|---------------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Terry Bertozzi  |      |               |
| Contribution to the Paper | Bioinformatics guidance and re-assembled transcriptome data, edited the manuscript. |      |               |
| Signature                 |   | Date | 9 August 2019 |

|                           |                        |      |         |
|---------------------------|------------------------|------|---------|
| Name of Co-Author         | Andrew Austin          |      |         |
| Contribution to the Paper | Edited the manuscript. |      |         |
| Signature                 |                        | Date | 12/8/19 |

|                           |   |      |          |
|---------------------------|---|------|----------|
| Name of Co-Author         | William Humphreys                         |      |          |
| Contribution to the Paper | Collected samples, edited the manuscript. |      |          |
| Signature                 |   | Date | 8/8/2019 |

## **Darwin's dilemma: Neutral evolution drives vision-gene loss in blind beetles**

Barbara L. Langille<sup>1\*</sup>, Simon M. Tierney<sup>1,2</sup>, Terry Bertozzi<sup>1,3</sup>, William F. Humphreys<sup>1,4</sup>,  
Andrew D. Austin<sup>1</sup>, Steven J. B. Cooper<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Australian Centre for Evolutionary Biology and Biodiversity, Department of Genetics and Evolution, School of Biological Sciences, University of Adelaide, South Australia 5005, Australia.

<sup>2</sup>Hawkesbury Institute for the Environment, Western Sydney University, Locked Bag 1797 Penrith NSW 2751, Australia.

<sup>3</sup>Evolutionary Biology Unit, South Australian Museum, North Terrace, Adelaide, South Australia 5000, Australia.

<sup>4</sup>Western Australian Museum, Locked Bag 40, Welshpool DC, WA 6986, Australia. School of Animal Biology, University of Western Australia, Nedlands, Western Australia.

### **Summary**

Neutral evolution theory predicts that genes specific to the development/function of eyes in subterranean animals, living in permanent darkness, will evolve under relaxed selection, ultimately becoming pseudogenes. However, evidence for the role of neutral processes in the evolutionary loss of vision remains controversial. An assemblage of independently-evolved beetle (Dytiscidae) species, from a subterranean archipelago in Western Australia converged on eye/vision loss, providing a powerful system to explore changes to the genome that accompany evolution in the dark. We provide evidence for the independent and parallel loss of key phototransduction genes from subterranean beetle species, proving that convergent regressive evolution can act on a common suite of genes. These genes, including arrestins, opsins, and trp-like, either contained loss of function mutations or elevated rates of evolution in their encoded proteins, indicative of pseudogenes. Our results provide strong evidence to support neutral evolution of phototransduction genes as a major contributing factor to the loss of vision in subterranean animals, re-igniting the centuries old debate.

## MAIN

Regressive evolution, the evolutionary process driving the loss of phenotypic traits, such as limbs in snakes, wings in birds and insects, eyes and pigment in subterranean animals, has long intrigued evolutionary biologists (Dawin 1857; Kimura 1983; Jeffery 2009). Charles Darwin, revered for his insight and intellect, struggled with the idea of regressed features, particularly in subterranean animals; “...*As it is difficult to imagine that eyes, though useless, could be in any way injurious to animals living in darkness, their loss may be attributed to disuse...*” (On the origin of species, 1857); an unexpected statement largely accepting Lamarckian theory. Incredibly, 161 years later, there is still considerable debate surrounding the evolutionary mode of trait loss, particularly eye/vision loss, in subterranean animals, with major theories largely based on NeoDarwinian selection or neutral evolution (Culver & Wilkens 2000; Espinasa & Espinasa 2008; Retaux & Casane 2013).

Selection theory, proposes that an advantage (positive or negative, direct or indirect)(Breder 1942; Sadoglu 1967; Jeffery et al. 2000; Yamamoto et al. 2003; Menuet et al. 2007; Protas et al. 2007; Jeffery 2009 and references herein) is gained by the species due to the loss of the trait or character. Conversely, neutral evolution theory suggests that traits are lost through random mutations and genetic drift in genes that are specifically associated with the regressed trait, as there is no longer directional or purifying selection acting upon them (Kimura 1968; Yokoyama et al. 1995; Wilkens 2004). Despite widespread acceptance that many parts of the genome are under the influence of neutral evolution (Lynch 2007; Ho et al. 2017; Kumar & Patel 2018; Yoder et al. 2018; Zhang 2018), selection theory remains the most widely accepted theory in the context of eye regression in subterranean animals.

The majority of eye regression research has focused upon the model cavefish *Astyanax fasciatus*, where a wealth of studies have provided highly informative insights

from a relatively recently evolved vertebrate lineage (Langecker et al. 1993; Wilkens et al. 2003; Jeffery 2009; Fumey et al. 2018; Herman et al. 2018). However, these and other studies of recently-evolved cave animals may have failed to detect the evolutionary forces operating on ‘eye genes’ due to an insufficient time for the accumulation and fixation of deleterious mutations in these genes. Here we investigate a more ancient (> 3 million years) invertebrate system; the numerous (~100) and independently evolved (Cooper et al. 2002; Leys et al. 2003; Leijs et al. 2012) subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from calcrete (carbonate) aquifers in Western Australia (Watts & Humphreys 2009 and references herein). These calcretes represent closed island-like systems, with more than 200 existing calcrete bodies resembling a subterranean archipelago (Cooper et al. 2002). Each calcrete hosts a unique suite of aquatic subterranean taxa (stygbionts), including between one and three diving beetle species (Leys et al. 2003). The majority (71%) of species have independently evolved typical cave troglomorphies (i.e. loss of vision, wings and pigment), which collectively, provide an unrivalled opportunity for comparative genomic scale analyses of regressive trait evolution (Tierney et al. 2018). The additional 29% of species, which form sister pairs or triplets with sympatric subterranean species, have potentially evolved underground from a stygbiontic ancestor (Leijs et al. 2012; Chapter 3).

This study aims to investigate the molecular evolution of phototransduction genes from a wide sampling of surface and subterranean dytiscid beetles to test whether neutral gene evolution is associated with the loss of vision in blind cave animals. For genes under neutral evolution, our predictions are: 1) they should show evidence for loss of function mutations in the encoded proteins, through insertions or deletions (indels) and stop codons, and/or increases in the rate of evolution of amino acid changes, 2) there should be evidence for parallel neutral evolution, associated with different loss of function mutations, in phototransduction genes from phylogenetically independent subterranean lineages, 3)



neutral evolution should only occur in genes that are specific to the regressed trait (i.e. genes involved in other essential/developmental pathways would remain under purifying selection), and 4) recently evolved subterranean species may show no evidence for loss-of-function mutations in their phototransduction genes, compared to anciently evolved subterranean species, due to an insufficient time to accumulate and fix mutations by genetic drift.

### **Transcriptome analyses**

Transcriptome data were generated from five diving beetle species, including two surface (*Allodessus bistrigatus* and *Paroster nigroadumbratus*) and three subterranean (*Limbodessus palmulaoides*, *Neobidessoides gutteridgei*, and *Paroster macrosturtensis*) species and used to identify 19 specific phototransduction genes (Table 1; see Tierney et al. 2015 for transcriptome generation and assembly). An assessment of functionality revealed 10 genes showing either no detectable transcription or evidence for pseudogenisation (indels leading to stop codons in the encoded sequence) in subterranean species relative to surface species (Table 1): *arrestin 1 (arr1)*, *arrestin 2 (arr2)*, *inactivation no afterpotential D (inaD)*, *neither inactivation nor afterpotential C (ninaC)*, *invertebrate c-opsin (c-opsin)*, *long wavelength opsin (lwop)*, *ultraviolet opsin (uvop)*, *prominin (prom)*, *transient receptor potential (trp)*, and *transient receptor potential-like (trpl)*. The remaining nine phototransduction genes had open reading frames in both subterranean and surface species, each encoding highly conserved amino acid sequences, indicating that they are under purifying selection. Based on gene expression studies in *Drosophila melanogaster* (<http://flybase.org/>), we determined that these 9 genes are likely to be pleiotropic in the beetles (i.e. they are required for other biological functions, in addition to phototransduction; Supplementary Information: S11) and hence they would not be likely candidates for neutral evolution.

**Table 1: A functionality evaluation of key phototransduction genes from transcriptome data.**

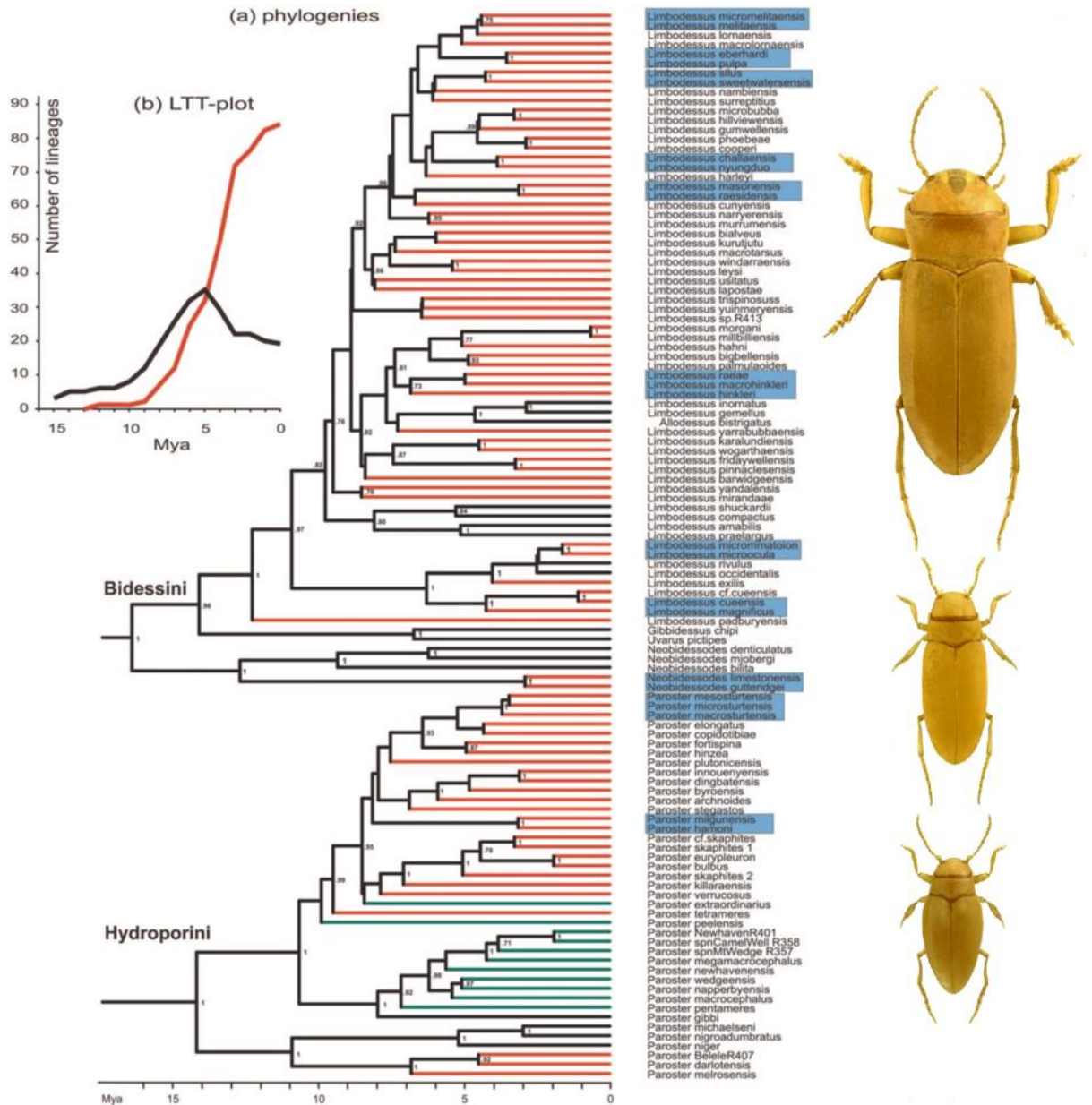
| Photoreceptor genes                 | Surface species               |                                 | Subterranean species            |                                  |                                 |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
|                                     | <i>Allodessus bistrigatus</i> | <i>Paroster nigroadumbratus</i> | <i>Limbodessus palmulaoides</i> | <i>Neobidessodes gutteridgei</i> | <i>Paroster macrosturtensis</i> |
| Arrestin 1                          |                               |                                 | *                               | *                                |                                 |
| Arrestin 2                          |                               |                                 | *                               |                                  | *                               |
| Chaoptin                            | *                             |                                 | *                               |                                  | *                               |
| G protein gamma 30A                 |                               |                                 | *                               |                                  | *                               |
| G protein alpha 49B                 |                               |                                 |                                 |                                  | *                               |
| G protein beta 76C                  |                               |                                 |                                 |                                  | *                               |
| G protein-coupled receptor kinase 1 |                               | *                               | *                               | *                                |                                 |
| inaC                                |                               |                                 |                                 |                                  | *                               |
| inaD                                | *                             | *                               | *                               |                                  | *                               |
| ninaC                               | *                             | *                               | *                               |                                  | *                               |
| No receptor potential A, type I     |                               | *                               | *                               |                                  | *                               |
| Opsin c-opsin                       |                               |                                 |                                 | *                                |                                 |
| Opsin ultraviolet                   |                               |                                 |                                 |                                  |                                 |
| Opsin long-wavelength               | *                             | *                               |                                 |                                  |                                 |
| Prominin                            | *                             | *                               |                                 |                                  |                                 |
| Rab-protein 6a                      |                               |                                 | *                               |                                  |                                 |
| Spacemaker (eyes shut)              |                               |                                 | *                               | *                                |                                 |
| Transient receptor potential        | *                             | *                               |                                 |                                  |                                 |
| Transient receptor potential-like   | *                             | *                               |                                 |                                  | *                               |

■ Gene present with an open reading frame; ■ Gene present but no open reading frame due to stop codons or indels; □ No transcript was detected; \* indicates only a partial coding sequence was present; Numeric values correspond with a particular transcriptome sequence from the original data; ninaC = Neither inactivation nor afterpotential C; ina\* = Inactivation no afterpotential. Data generated and adapted from Tierney et al. (2015) and unpublished data of authors SMT, SJBC, KMS, TB, JH, WFH & ADA.

### Targetted capture of candidate phototransduction genes

We further evaluated the evolution of the phototransduction genes displaying evidence of pseudogenisation or an absence of transcription in subterranean species using targeted exon capture (Gnirke et al. 2009). We obtained exon sequence data for a total of 32 distinct subterranean *Limbodessus* (22) and *Paroster* (10) species, including five groups of sympatric sister species from 20 unique calcretes, and eight genes: *arr1*, *arr2*, *inaD*, *c-opsin*, *lwop*, *uvop*, *trp*, and *trpl* (Fig. 1; Table 2). Capture success was high in the surface species, however, it was varied in the subterranean species (Table 2). The levels of missing data were not consistent across all eight genes for one species, or across one gene for all 32 species, which implies that the capture success was mostly influenced by the presence of highly mutated genes and not the quality of the baits or the initial DNA. However, the absence of *trp* in all *Paroster* species and *uvop* in all *Limbodessus* species implies the baits may not have worked in these cases. Orthology with functional surface beetle copies of each gene was confirmed using BLAST and phylogenetic analyses (see Tierney et al. 2015

for methods unless otherwise modified and Supplementary Information: SI2, SI3, and SI4 for results). We were unable to make an assessment on *ninaC* or *prominin* as no quality sequences were captured.



**Figure 1: Phylogenetic relationships and habitat distribution of subterranean beetles.**

**a.** Current phylogeny of the subterranean beetles from Leys *et al.* 2012, with blue boxes representing sympatric sister species groups, and coloured branches representing: subterranean species found inside the Yilgarn (red), surface species (black) and subterranean species found outside the Yilgarn (green). An example of a sympatric sister triplet of species (*P. macrosturtensis*, *P. mesosturtensis*, and *P. microsturtensis*) endemic to the Sturt Meadows calcrete along the right hand side.

**Table 2: A functionality evaluation of key phototransduction genes from exon capture data.**

|                                 | Calcrete             | Species                      | Genes       |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |    |    |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|----|----|
|                                 |                      |                              | <i>arr1</i> | <i>arr2</i> | <i>inaD</i> | <i>c-opsin</i> | <i>lwop</i> | <i>uvop</i> | <i>trp</i> | <i>trpl</i> |    |    |
| Surface species                 | N/A                  | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i>    |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | N/A                  | <i>P. gibbi</i>              | 16          | 15          | 29          | 25             |             | 34          |            | 28          |    |    |
|                                 | N/A                  | <i>L. rivulus</i>            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            | 47          |    |    |
|                                 | N/A                  | <i>L. compactus</i>          |             |             |             |                |             |             |            | 39          |    |    |
| Subterranean <i>Limbodessus</i> | Laverton Downs       | <i>L. palmulaoides</i>       |             |             |             | 33             | 12          |             |            | 11          | 45 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. windarraensis</i>      |             |             |             | 43             |             |             |            | 13          | 47 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. lapostaae</i>          | 74          | 20          |             | 43             | 21          |             |            | 12          | 61 |    |
|                                 | Paroo                | <i>L. eberhardi</i> *        |             | 68          |             | 18             | 55          |             |            |             | 67 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. pulpa</i> *            |             |             |             | 31             |             |             |            |             | 27 | 68 |
|                                 | Mt Morgan            | <i>L. cooperi</i>            | 74          |             |             |                | 54          |             |            |             | 14 | 59 |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. leysi</i>              | 74          |             |             |                | 39          |             |            |             | 18 | 45 |
|                                 | Barwidgee            | <i>L. barwidgeensis</i>      |             |             |             | 20             | 29          |             |            |             | 42 |    |
|                                 | Uramurdah Lake       | <i>L. hahni</i>              |             | 14          |             | 67             | 23          |             |            | 14          | 43 |    |
|                                 | Hinkler Well         | <i>L. hinkleri</i>           |             |             |             |                | 72          |             |            |             | 61 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. millbilliensis</i>     | 40          | 11          |             | 54             | 55          |             |            |             | 67 |    |
|                                 | Miranda West         | <i>L. mirandae</i>           |             |             |             |                | 40          |             |            | 12          | 53 |    |
|                                 | Cunyu: Sweetwaters   | <i>L. cunyuensis</i>         | 19          | 88          | 11          | 14             | 60          |             |            | 18          | 69 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. silus</i> *            |             | 15          |             | 30             |             |             |            | 15          | 36 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> * |             | 73          |             |                | 56          |             |            |             | 70 |    |
|                                 | Cunyu: SBF           | <i>L. bialveus</i>           |             |             |             | 27             |             |             |            | 14          | 47 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>        |             |             |             | 57             | 14          |             |            | 21          | 50 |    |
|                                 | Melita               | <i>L. melitaensis</i> *      | 21          | 88          |             | 23             | 65          |             |            | 36          | 50 |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> * | 88          | 86          |             |                | 63          |             |            | 14          | 45 |    |
|                                 | Bunnawarra           | <i>L. microocular</i> *      |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             | 59 |    |
| <i>L. micrommatoion</i> *       |                      |                              |             |             |             |                |             |             |            | 64          |    |    |
| Cue                             | <i>L. cueensis</i>   | 40                           |             |             | 23          | 66             |             |             | 12         | 55          |    |    |
| Subterranean <i>Paroster</i>    | Sturt Meadows        | <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> *  | 15          | 38          | 13          | 82             | 66          | 58          |            |             |    |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>P. mesosturtensis</i> *   |             | 51          |             |                | 59          |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> *  | 22          | 45          |             | 85             | 38          |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | Melrose Station      | <i>P. darlotensis</i>        |             |             |             |                | 18          | 90          |            |             |    |    |
|                                 |                      | <i>P. melrosensis</i>        |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | Central Mt Wedge     | <i>P. wedgeensis</i>         | 31          |             | 13          |                | 42          | 63          |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | Moorarie             | <i>P. verrucosus</i>         |             |             | 28          | 61             | 66          |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | Innouendy            | <i>P. copidotibae</i>        |             | 56          | 13          | 81             | 75          |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | Milgun Station       | <i>P. hamoni</i>             | 43          | 87          |             |                |             |             |            |             |    |    |
|                                 | Three Rivers Station | <i>P. plutonicensis</i>      |             | 34          |             |                | 58          |             |            |             |    |    |

■ Gene present with an open reading frame; ■ Gene present but no open reading frame due to stop codons or indels; □ No orthologous sequence was detected; \* indicates sister species; Numeric values correspond to the percentage of missing data in that gene, with missing data < 10% not recorded

## Pseudogene assessment

When we compared the eight targeted orthologous genes from the subterranean species to that of the surface species (Table 2), we detected mutations indicative of pseudogenes; indels leading to frameshift mutations and stop codons, resulted in a truncation of the encoded proteins, in six genes: *arr1*, *arr2*, *c-opsin*, *lwop*, *uvop*, and *trpl* (Supplementary Information: SI5 for an example alignment). Importantly, each of these pseudogenes from each subterranean species contained its own unique combination of protein altering

mutations, with pseudogenisation occurring in parallel across multiple species (*arr1* (20 pseudogenes/ 32 different subterranean species sequenced), *arr2* (17/29), *c-opsin* (17/28), *lwop* (22/31), *uvop* (2/3) and *trpl* (10/22); Table 2). Conversely, *inaD* and *trp* had full open reading frames (ORF) for all species in which the genes were detected: 32 and 22 subterranean species, respectively (Table 2). Due to the missing data and poor capture success of *uvop*, we were unable to use it in any further analyses, although the data obtained suggest *uvop* has degraded to a significant extent in subterranean species.

### **Tests of purifying selection and neutral evolution**

Given that a proportion of the phototransduction genes had open reading frames, we tested whether these genes had elevated rates of nonsynonymous nucleotide substitutions, or amino acid substitutions in the subterranean lineages, relative to surface lineages, indicative of neutral evolution. Relative rates of molecular evolution were examined in eight genes across five independent comparisons of subterranean species to surface species. A likelihood ratio test (LRT) was used to test the null hypothesis that two sequences evolve at equal rates when compared to an outgroup (Muse & Weir 1992). For analyses of nucleotide variation, 13 comparisons showed a faster rate in subterranean lineages than surface ones, with 6 being significantly faster (Table 3). LRT analyses of the genes *lwop* and *trp* were significant (i.e. the rate of evolution was faster in the subterranean lineage relative to the surface) in every case, except between *L. rivulus* and *L. microocular*, which were not significant for any gene. Similarly, amino acid pairwise overall relative rates between *L. microocular* and *L. rivulus* showed no significant differences in the rate of evolution of any gene, however, all other *lwop* and *arr2* comparisons were significant. Additionally, higher rates of amino acid evolution in subterranean lineages compared to surface ones, were found in 15 comparisons, with 11 being significantly faster (Table 3).

**Table 3: Phylogenetically independent tests of variation in overall substitution rate of subterranean lineages compared to surface lineages.**

| Gene           | Lineage 1 (surface)       | Lineage 2 (subter.)       | Outgroup (surface)        | Overall nucleotide LR | dN LR  | Amino acid LR | Amino acid p-value |
|----------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|--------|---------------|--------------------|
| <i>arr1</i>    | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 0.071                 | 1.018  | >0.001        | 0.999              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 0.509                 | 10.49* | 21.47         | 3.58e-6*           |
|                | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | 0.450                 | 0.617  | 31.11         | 2.43e-8*           |
|                | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | 10.79*                | 8.856* | 1.464         | 0.226              |
| <i>arr2</i>    | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 1.001                 | 0.607  | >0.001        | 0.999              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 2.992                 | 0.436  | 44.49         | 2.55e-11*          |
|                | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | -                     | -      | -             | -                  |
|                | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | 7.669*                | 6.637* | 36.65         | 1.42e-9*           |
| <i>inaD</i>    | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 0.139                 | 0.359  | 1.361         | 0.243              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 2.481                 | 15.53* | 0.002         | 0.961              |
|                | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | 0.007                 | 0.495  | 0.188         | 0.665              |
|                | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | 2.058                 | 0.031  | 4.099         | 0.043*             |
| <i>c-opsin</i> | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 1.032                 | 0.163  | 2.718         | 0.099              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 2.035                 | 0.104  | 1.106         | 0.293              |
|                | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | 2.038                 | 0.121  | 0.616         | 0.432              |
|                | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | 0.926                 | 0.608  | 7.973         | 0.005*             |
| <i>lwop</i>    | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 0.129                 | 0.547  | 0.009         | 0.924              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 5.631*                | 0.871  | 9.578         | 0.002*             |
|                | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | 3.863*                | 3.796* | 25.80         | 3.78e-7*           |
|                | <i>P. gibbi</i>           | <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | 13.37*                | 0.871  | 15.92         | 6.59e-5*           |
| <i>trp</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 0.787                 | 0.132  | >0.001        | 0.999              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 6.748*                | 21.83* | 4.796         | 0.029*             |
| <i>trpl</i>    | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | <i>L. microocular</i>     | <i>L. compactus</i>       | 0.109                 | 0.011  | 0.023         | 0.881              |
|                | <i>L. compactus</i>       | <i>L. macrotarsus</i>     | <i>L. rivulus</i>         | 0.430                 | 0.967  | 6.012         | 0.014*             |

subter. = subterranean; LR = Likelihood ratio, which tests the likelihood of the data fitting into a particular model in comparison to another; \* denotes a significant p-value of < 0.05

Site by site analyses in HyPhy (Fixed Effects Likelihood (FEL) and Single Likelihood Ancestor Counting (SLAC); Pond & Frost 2005) were used to infer nonsynonymous (dN) and synonymous (dS) substitution rates (collectively known as  $\omega$ ). Overall, FEL analyses showed that most genes (except for *inaD* and *trp*) in the subterranean lineages had an  $\omega$  value close to 1 (ranging from 0.687 to 1.28; average 0.924), while most surface lineages had an  $\omega$  value close to 0.1 (ranging from 0.033 to 0.252; average 0.129). Combined, *inaD* and *trp* had an average of  $\omega = 0.316$  (ranging from 0.228 to 0.360) in subterranean lineages, and  $\omega = 0.101$  (ranging from 0.051 to 0.132) in surface species (Table 4). It is unclear where along the branch leading to a subterranean species it actually colonised the calcrete and evolved in darkness and, hence, ratios of non-synonymous to synonymous substitutions (omega:  $\omega$ ) would be predicted to show values <1 (i.e. indicative of purifying selection). To overcome this issue we utilised the sympatric

sister species, where we predict that the entire tip branch leading to these taxa represents evolution in the dark, with  $\omega$  values approaching 1 under neutral evolution. Using sympatric species only, we found similar results to the overall values of  $\omega$ , however, they were generally slightly higher, ranging from 0.431 to 4.34 (average 1.33).

**Table 4: Independent site by site analyses of nonsynonymous to synonymous mutations ( $\omega$ ) at each codon for all species, and  $\omega$  branch rate inferred from sympatric sister species lineages only.**

| Genera             | Gene           | Reference $\omega$ | Test $\omega$ | Sympatric Sister species $\omega$ |
|--------------------|----------------|--------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Limbodessus</i> | <i>arr1</i>    | 0.0334             | 0.687         | 1.65                              |
|                    | <i>arr2</i>    | 0.0753             | 0.762         | 0.431                             |
|                    | <i>inaD</i>    | 0.132              | 0.360         | 0.458                             |
|                    | <i>c-opsin</i> | 0.252              | 1.13          | 1.07                              |
|                    | <i>lwop</i>    | 0.149              | 0.959         | 0.913                             |
|                    | <i>trp</i>     | 0.0507             | 0.361         | 0.684                             |
|                    | <i>trpl</i>    | 0.156              | 0.804         | 0.551                             |
| <i>Paroster</i>    | <i>arr1</i>    | 0.0964             | 0.814         | 4.34                              |
|                    | <i>arr2</i>    | 0.162              | 0.748         | 0.783                             |
|                    | <i>inaD</i>    | 0.120              | 0.228         | 0.308                             |
|                    | <i>c-opsin</i> | 0.132              | 1.28          | 1.36                              |
|                    | <i>lwop</i>    | 0.105              | 1.13          | 0.912                             |

Reference  $\omega$  = Surface species nonsynonymous/synonymous rate ratio using Bayesian phylogeny and alignments; Test  $\omega$  = Subterranean species nonsynonymous/synonymous rate ratio using Bayesian phylogeny and alignments; Sympatric sister species  $\omega$  = Subterranean sympatric sister species nonsynonymous/synonymous rate ratio using Bayesian phylogeny and alignments

We ran a branch model test using HyPhy (RELAX; Kosakovsky et al. 2015) in Datamonkey (datamonkey.org), which identifies the level of selection intensity ( $K$ ) that invariably influences the overall estimation of  $\omega$  (i.e.  $\omega$  is estimated for each branch of the tree). Under these parameters, a value of  $K > 1$  is indicative of purifying selection, while  $K < 1$  is indicative of relaxed selection. Both the null and alternative model were used to estimate  $\omega$  for each branch of the tree, however, the null model does not transform the branches, whereas the alternative model estimates  $K$  which transforms  $\omega$  for two different branch classes. We only used lineages associated with sympatric sister species for this analysis and compared to the surface lineages. In all cases, the alternative model fitted the

data better, based on likelihood ratio values (Table 5). Most genes had a  $K$  value of less than one (range 0.00 to 0.92), indicating a relaxation of selection in the branches associated with subterranean species. The exceptions were *Limbodessus trp* and *trpl* which were suggestive of significant purifying selection along branches (i.e. significant  $K$  value over 1), and *Limbodessus inaD*, *lwop*, and *Paroster inaD*, which did not have a significant value of  $K$  (i.e. all values were not significantly different from 1; Table 5).

**Table 5: Branch corrected (RELAX), independent comparisons of surface and subterranean sympatric sister species branches for determination of selection strength ( $K$ ).**

| Species            | Gene           | Model       | logL    | AICc    | np | $K$  | p-value | LR    |
|--------------------|----------------|-------------|---------|---------|----|------|---------|-------|
| <i>Limbodessus</i> | <i>arr1</i>    | null        | -4685.6 | 9514.3  | 71 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -4670.9 | 9486.8  | 72 | 0.02 | < 0.001 | 29.52 |
|                    | <i>arr2</i>    | null        | -4680.8 | 9504.6  | 71 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -4671.0 | 9487.1  | 72 | 0.16 | < 0.001 | 19.46 |
|                    | <i>inaD</i>    | null        | -4321.5 | 8785.9  | 71 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -4320.7 | 8786.3  | 72 | 2.48 | 0.205   | 1.61  |
|                    | <i>c-opsin</i> | null        | -4533.4 | 9209.7  | 71 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -4533.3 | 9211.6  | 72 | 0.92 | 0.699   | 0.15  |
|                    | <i>lwop</i>    | null        | -4820.8 | 9784.7  | 71 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -4820.8 | 9786.8  | 72 | 1.16 | 0.999   | 0.01  |
|                    | <i>trp</i>     | null        | -6037.6 | 12217.8 | 71 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -6033.3 | 12211.3 | 72 | 3.78 | 0.003   | 8.55  |
|                    | <i>trpl</i>    | null        | -5221.3 | 10579.4 | 68 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -5217.9 | 10574.6 | 69 | 3.82 | 0.009   | 6.75  |
| <i>Paroster</i>    | <i>arr1</i>    | null        | -3593.7 | 7278.4  | 45 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -3575.8 | 7244.6  | 46 | 0.00 | < 0.001 | 35.89 |
|                    | <i>arr2</i>    | null        | -1987.3 | 4050.0  | 37 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -1987.3 | 4052.1  | 38 | 0.02 | < 0.001 | 27.77 |
|                    | <i>inaD</i>    | null        | -4087.0 | 8264.6  | 45 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -4086.1 | 8264.8  | 46 | 0.47 | 0.178   | 1.81  |
|                    | <i>c-opsin</i> | null        | -2464.6 | 5004.1  | 37 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -2462.9 | 5002.9  | 38 | 0.00 | 0.071   | 3.27  |
|                    | <i>lwop</i>    | null        | -2562.1 | 5211.4  | 43 | 1.00 | -       | -     |
|                    |                | alternative | -2556.1 | 5201.4  | 44 | 0.40 | 0.001   | 12.10 |

np = number of parameters;  $K$  = selection intensity parameter, where a significant  $K > 1$  indicates intensification of selection and a significant  $K < 1$  indicates a relaxation of selection; p-value, where  $p < 0.05$  indicates significance; LR = likelihood ratio

## Discussion

Regressive evolution has played a crucial role in the evolution of traits, such as the loss of limbs in snakes (Bejder & Hall 2002 for a review and references therein), loss of eye and pigment in subterranean animals (Jeffery 2009; Juan et al. 2010), and loss of teeth in birds (Louchart & Viriot 2011 for a review and references therein), to name a few. However,



how trait regression occurs, either via selection or neutral evolutionary processes, is a matter of great debate. In this study, we show that of a suite of 19 phototransduction genes, six have clear evidence of pseudogenisation and parallel neutral evolution in multiple *Paroster* and *Limbodessus* diving beetles species. Specifically, we found unique mutations leading to a loss of function in the encoded protein of genes *arr1*, *arr2*, *c-opsin*, *lwop*, *uvop*, and *trpl*, for multiple species, with all  $\omega$  values approaching one. In many study systems, the ability to detect the mode of evolution operating on genes specifically associated with regressed traits is hampered by the problem that there has been insufficient time for the accumulation and fixation of mutations that result in pseudogenisation (Podlaha & Zhang 2010). An example of this problem in the beetle system is *L. microocular* and *L. microomatoion*, which have only recently evolved from a surface ancestor, and show no evidence of pseudogenisation in any of the vision genes studied here. Clear evidence of all the genes that are evolving neutrally may not become apparent for millions of years.

Most genetic studies on eye regression in subterranean animals have tended to focus on opsin genes, with limited evidence of pseudogenisation found to date. In 1995, Yokoyama *et al.* found an increased rate of C → T transversions and nucleotide substitutions in red and green opsin gene sequences of *Astyanax fasciatus* from Pichon and Micos caves, indicative of pseudogenisation. The melanopsin and rhodopsin of the Somalian cavefish, *Phreatichthys andruzzii*, were found mutated and non-functional, likely from a relaxation of selection (Calderoni *et al.* 2016), with a similar result found in the rhodopsin of amblyopsid cavefishes (Neimiller *et al.* 2012), supporting neutral evolution. *Opsins* are directly involved in vision (photoreception), as are the *arrestins*, *ninaC*, and *prominin*, and are unlikely to have a function outside of the visual network. The additional phototransduction genes detected using transcriptome data (Table 1) have a multitude of functions not related to vision, including non-vision sensory systems, channel activity, and

involvement in other organ functions (flybase; SI1), and should all remain under purifying selection because of these pleiotropic roles. The diving beetles are mostly ancient relicts that have been underground for millions of years, have multiple (75+ known) species that have independently evolved from surface species, and some sympatric sister species that have most likely evolved underground (Cooper et al. 2002; Leys et al. 2003; Leijts et al. 2012). Therefore, this study system is ideal for comparative genomics, and understanding the evolutionary forces that are operating on key genes in the genome, during evolution in the dark.

## **METHODS**

**Calcrete sampling.** Subterranean diving beetle species from the genera *Limbodessus* and *Paroster* were collected from calcretes in the Yilgarn region of Western Australia utilising pre-drilled bore holes. A total of 32 subterranean beetle species were sampled from 20 calcretes and stored in 100% ethanol (Table 2). Five surface species (*Allodessus bistrigatus*, *Limbodessus compactus*, *L. rivulus*, *Paroster nigroadumbratus*, and *P. gibbi*), that are closely related to the subterranean species, were also sampled from surface pools, and stored in 100% ethanol.

**Sequence capture probe design.** *De novo* assemblies of putative transcripts for five diving beetles (two surface and three subterranean) were used to identify and annotate 19 phototransduction genes (Table 1) (method from Tierney et al. 2015). We selected a subset of 10 genes, where transcripts were present in the surface species, but either absent or showed evidence of non-functionality in the subterranean species. Sequence capture probes were developed from the orthologous transcript sequences of these genes from the two surface and three subterranean species used in Tierney et al. (2015) and synthesized by Arbor Biosciences (Ann Arbor, MI).

**Library preparation and Hybridization enrichment.** DNA was extracted from whole beetle specimens using the Gentra protocol for small quantities of DNA (Gentra Systems, Inc.), with minor modifications (SI6). Starting material for sonication ranged from 100 ng to 500 ng as verified by fluorometry. We constructed sequencing libraries using the Meyer and Kircher protocol (Meyer & Kircher 2010), using double indexing primers (Hugall et al., 2015; Glenn et al., 2016). We assessed the success of library preparation by qPCR, using a DNA quantification kit with the standard protocol in a LightCycler 96 Real-Time PCR System.

We performed the enrichment following the Arbor Biosciences MYbaits user manual v2 (formerly Microarray), with minor modifications (SI6). Following the enrichment, all samples were pooled in equal concentrations and subsequently dried down to 30  $\mu$ L. The first MiSeq run contained six pooled samples (four different species), the second contained eight pooled samples (eight different species), the third contained 22 pooled samples (18 different species) and the final Miseq run contained 15 pooled samples (12 different species). Each pooled set was run on its own lane on the Illumina MiSeq platform (AGRF facility in Adelaide, Australia), obtaining 300 bp paired end reads for Miseq run one, two and four, and 150 bp paired end reads for Miseq run three.

**Bioinformatics.** Raw sequencing reads for each species were assessed using FASTQC v.0.11.3 (Babraham Institute). Using a shell script, all sequences were then cleaned, trimmed, mapped, and indexed (Supplimentary Information: SI8) on a 12-core virtual machine on the NeCTAR research cloud (National Research Infrastructure for Australia) under an Ubuntu 16.04 LTS image. Resulting files were viewed in IGV v.2.3.92 (Robinson et al. 2011; Thorvaldsdóttir et al. 2013) and exon-intron junctions were manually separated and subsequently re-mapped.

Cleaned reads for each species were *de novo* assembled using various assemblers (see SI6) and subsequently compared to a personalized BLASTn database (Tierney et al. 2015)

containing the vision genes from transcriptome data (Table 1). The alignment function of Geneious v.10.2.6 (Kearse et al. 2012) was used to map cleaned reads to the reference sequences as mentioned above, in order to verify mapping quality, but also to extend final sequences if possible.

*Orthology of genes.* We used the BLASTn feature within Genbank to compare our nucleotide sequences to the database of available genes, with the top three hits recorded (SI2). An orthologous match was considered positive when identities were greater than or equal to 70% with at least 50% of the gene covered by the match (Tommaso et al. 2011; Tierney et al. 2015).

Each gene group, arrestin (*arr1* and *arr2*), opsin (*c-opsin*, *lwop*, and *uvop*), trp (*trp* and *trpl*) and *inaD*, were aligned with CLUSTALW in Geneious. We were unable to capture any reads for *ninaC* or *prominin*, possibly due to problems with the transcript assembly and bait design.

Subsequently, Bayesian phylogenies were constructed using BEAUTi v.2.4.7 (Bouckaert et al. 2014) and BEAST v.1.7.5 (Drummond et al. 2012) for each gene group with outgroup references from other species from Genbank for each gene (SI3), in order to verify the identity and orthology of genes. Two independent runs using a General Time Reversible (GTR) model of sequence evolution (Tavaré 1986), were carried out with 50 million generations and trees sampled every 5000 generations. We used a burn-in of 25% (12.5 million) generations per run. The convergence of runs was assessed using Tracer v.1.5 (Rambaut & Drummond 2009), ensuring effective sample sizes > 200. Final gene trees were viewed and edited in FigTree v.1.4.3 (Rambaut 2012).

*Pseudogene assessment.* All sequences were aligned and assessed for ORFs to determine whether the sequences were likely to code for functional proteins. We took note of sequences that contained indels (insertions or deletions) and pre-mature stop-codons and assessed the read quality of these sites for sequencing errors by mapping raw reads onto

the sites using Geneious. For genes under neutral evolution, we would expect them to either contain translational stop codons and/or frameshift mutations leading to altered protein, or increased rates of nonsynonymous substitutions ( $dN$ ) relative to synonymous substitutions ( $dS$ ) (i.e.  $\omega = dN/dS \Rightarrow 1$ ).

*Tests of Selection.* We used HyPhy to determine the pairwise relative rates of independent comparisons of surface and subterranean species, using a GTR model of sequence evolution (Tavaré 1986). First, we tested for variation in overall and nonsynonymous substitution rates and predicted that there will be elevated rates of evolution of exon sequences of genes under neutral evolution in subterranean species when compared to surface species. We compared overall rates of nucleotide substitution rate by comparing the likelihood scores of a shared substitution rate between taxa. Branch lengths were estimated independently with global (i.e. shared) model parameters. Rate parameters were calculated using maximum likelihood, and equilibrium (nucleotide) frequencies were ‘observed’. We repeated overall pairwise relative rates on inferred amino acid sequences following the same parameters as above. Additionally, we performed pairwise relative rate tests of nonsynonymous substitutions, using the same options as above, except using local (i.e independent) model parameters instead of global.

We then employed Datamonkey v.2.0 (datamonkey.org; Weaver et al. 2018) for phylogenetic hypothesis testing, which required Bayesian inferred trees (constructed in BEAST using the main seven nuclear genes from the exon capture (*arr1*, *arr2*, *lwop*, *c-opsin*, *inaD*, *trp*, and *trpl*, but excluded *uvop* as there was too much missing data) and mitochondrial genes *COI*, *16S*, and *ND1* from Genbank (accession numbers found in SI9), following specifications listed above). In Datamonkey, we used two site-specific methods that calculate  $\omega$  independently at each codon: single-likelihood ancestor counts (SLAC) which are simplistic, and fixed effect likelihood (FEL), which are less susceptible to Type 1 errors (Pond & Frost 2005). We expected a higher value of  $\omega$  in the subterranean species

(close to 1) than the surface species that have genes under purifying selection. For this analysis and the following, we chose to focus on sympatric sister species, as these species are likely to have speciated underground (Leijs et al. 2012; Chapter 3), and hence the branch tip for these taxa would not comprise any period of evolution on the surface.

We carried out branch by branch analyses (RELAX in Datamonkey; Wertheim et al. 2015) comparing surface branches to subterranean sympatric sister species tip branches. RELAX estimates a value of  $\omega$  along each branch by a model of branch site-random effects likelihood (BS-REL) and then fits the selection intensity ( $K$ ) which quantifies the level by which  $\omega$  diverges from neutrality along each branch. Under this model,  $K > 1$  is indicative of purifying selection, while a  $K < 1$  is indicative of relaxed selection. RELAX requires an open reading frame, therefore, all insertions that were not a multiple of three were removed, an 'N' was added to the third position of stop codons, and deletions were filled with N's until the sequence was back in the correct reading frame.

**General methods.** A full detailed description of the laboratory methods and references can be found in Appendix 5: Supplementary Information: SI6 and SI7.

## REFERENCES

- Bejaer, L., & Hall, B. K. Limbs in whales and limblessness in other vertebrates: mechanisms of evolutionary and developmental transformation and loss. *Evol Devo*, **4**, 445-458 (2002).
- Bi, K., Vanderpool, D., Singhal, S., Linderoth, T., Moritz, C., & Good, J. M. Transcriptome-based exon capture enables highly cost-effective comparative genomic data collection at moderate evolutionary scales. *BMC Genomics*, **13**, 403 (2012).
- Bragg, J. G., Potter, S., & Moritz, C. Exon capture phylogenomics: efficacy cross scales of divergence. *Mol Ecol Res*, **16**, 1059-1068 (2015).
- Breder, C. M. Descriptive ecology of La Cueva Chica, with especial reference to the blind fish, *Anoptichthys*. *Zoologica*, **27**, 7-15 (1942).
- Calderoni, L., Rota-Stabelli, O., Frigato, E., Panziera, A., Kirchner, S., Foulkes, N. S., Kruckenhauser, L., Bertolucci, C., Fuselli, S. Relaxed selective constraints drove functional modifications in peripheral photoreception of the cavefish *P. andruzzii* and provide insight into the time of cave colonization. *Heredity*, **117**, 383-392 (2016).
- Cooper, S. J. B., Hinze, S., Leys, R., Watts, C. H. S., Humphreys, W. F. Islands under the desert: molecular systematics and evolutionary origins of stygobitic water beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae) from central Western Australia. *Invertebr Syst*, **16**, 589-598 (2002).
- Culver, D. D. & Wilkens, H. Critical review of the relevant theories of the evolution of subterranean animals. In: Wilkens, H., Culver, D. C., Humphreys, W. F., editors. Ecosystems of the world. Subterranean ecosystems. Vol. 30. Elsevier; Amsterdam: 381-398 (2000).
- Darwin, C. R. On the origin of species by means of natural selection, or the preservation of flavoured races in the struggle for life. 6. London: John Murray (1857).
- Espinasa, M. & Espinasa, L. Losing sight of regressive evolution. *Evo Edu Outreach*, **1**, 509-516 (2008).
- Fumey, J., Hinaux, H., Noirot, C., Thermes, C., Rétaux, S., and Casane, D. Evidence for late Pleistocene origin of *Astyanax mexicanus* cavefish. *BMC Evol Biol*, **18**(43). doi: 10.1186/s12862-018-1156-7 (2018).
- Gnirke, A. et al. Solution hybrid selection with ultra-long oligonucleotides for massively parallel targeted sequencing. *Nat Biotechnology*, **27**, 182-189 (2009).
- Herman, A., Brandvain, Y., Weagley, J et al. The role of gene flow in rapid and repeated evolution of cave-related traits in Mexicanus tetra, *Astyanax mexicanus*. *Mol Ecol*, **27**, 4397-4416 (2018).
- Ho, W. C., Ohya, Y., Zhang, J. Testing the neutral hypothesis of phenotypic evolution. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA*, **114**, 12219-12224 (2017).
- Jeffery, W. R. Regressive evolution in *Astyanax* cavefish. *Annu Rev Genet*, **43**, 25-47 (2009).
- Jeffery, W. R., Strickler, A. G., Guiney, S., Heyser, D., Tomarev, S. I. Prox1 in eye degeneration and sensory organ compensation during development and evolution of the cavefish *Astyanax*. *Dev Genes Evol*, **210**, 223-230 (2000).

- Juan, C., Guzik, M. T., Jaume, D., & Cooper, S. J. B. Evolution in caves: Darwin's 'wrecks of ancient life' in the molecular era. *Mol Biol*, **19**, 3865-3880 (2010).
- Kimura, M. Evolutionary rate at the molecular level. *Nature*, **217**, 624-626 (1968).
- Kimura, M. The neutral theory of molecular evolution. New York: Cambridge University Press (1983).
- Kosakovsky, S. L., Murrell, B., Weaver, S., & Temple iGEM/UCSD viral evolution group. RELAX: Detecting relaxed selection in a phylogenetic framework. *Mol Biol Evol*, **32**, 820-832 (2015).
- Kumar, S., & Patel, R. Neutral theory, disease mutations, and personal exomes. *Mol Biol Evol*, **35**, 1297-1303 (2018).
- Lahti, D. C., *et al.* Relaxed selection in the wild. *Trends Ecol Evol*, **24**, 487-496 (2009).
- Langecker, T. G., Schmale, H., Wilkens, H. Transcription of the opsin gene in degenerate eyes of cave-dwelling *Astyanax fasciatus* (Teleostei, Characidae) and of its conspecific epigeal ancestor during early ontogeny. *Cell Tissue Res*, **273**, 183-192 (1993).
- Leijs, R., vanNes, E. H., Watts, C. H., Cooper, S. J. B., Humphreys, W. F., Hogendoorn, K. Evolution of blind beetles in isolated aquifers: a test of alternative modes of speciation. *PLoS ONE*, **7**, e34260 (2012).
- Leys, R., Watts, C. H. S., Cooper, S. J. B., Humphreys, W. F. Evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae: Hydroporini, Bidessini) in the arid zone of Australia. *Evol*, **57**, 2819-2834 (2003).
- Louchart, A., & Viriot, L. From snout to beak: the loss of teeth in birds. *Trends Ecol Evol*, **26**, 663-673 (2011).
- Lynch, M. The origins of genome architecture. Sunderland, MA: Sinauer (2007).
- Menuet, A., Alunni, A., Joly, J. S., Jeffery, W. R., Retaux, S. Expanded expression of sonic hedgehog in *Astyanax* cavefish: multiple consequences on forebrain development and evolution. *Development*, **134**, 845-855 (2007).
- Muse, S. V., & Weir, B. S. Testing for equality of evolutionary rates. *Genetics*, **132**, 269-276 (1992).
- Niemiller, M. L., Fitzpatrick, B. M., Shah, P., Scmitz, L., Near, T. J. Evidence for repeated loss of selective constraint in rhodopsin of amblyopsid cavefishes (Teleostei: Amblyopsidae). *Evol*, **67**, 732-748 (2012).
- Podlaha, O., & Zhang, J. Pseudogenes and their evolution. In: Encyclopedia of Life Sciences. John Wiley & Sons, Ltd: Chichester (2010).
- Pond, S. L. P., & Frost, S. D. Not so different after all: a comparison of methods for detecting amino acid sites under selection. *Mol Biol Evol*, **22**, 1208-1222 (2005).
- Portik, D. M., Smith, L. L., & Bi, K. An evaluation of transcriptome-based exon capture for frog phylogenomics across multiple scales of divergence (Class: Amphibia, Order: Anura). *Mol Biol Res*, **16**, 1069-1083 (2016).
- Protas, M., Conrad, M., Gross, J. B., Tabin, C., Borowsky, R. Regressive evolution in the Mexican cave tetra, *Astyanax mexicanus*. *Curr Biol*, **17**, 452-454 (2007).
- Puritz, J. B., & Lotterhos, K. E. Expressed exome capture sequencing: A method for cost-effective exome sequencing for all organisms. *Mol Ecol Res*, **18**, 1209-1222 (2018).



- Rétaux, S., & Casane, D. Evolution of eye development in the darkness of caves: adaptation, drift, or both? *EvoDevo*, **4**, 26 (2013).
- Sadoglu, P. The selective value of eye and pigment loss in Mexican cave fish. *Evolution*, **21**, 541-549 (1967).
- Tierney, S. M., Cooper, S. J. B., Saint, K. M., Bertozzi, T., Hyde, J., Humphreys, W. F., Austin, A. D. Opsin transcripts of predatory diving beetles: a comparison of surface and subterranean photic niches. *R Soc open sci*, **2**, 140386 (2015).
- Tierney, S. M., Langille, B., Humphreys, W. F., Austin, A. D., Cooper, S. J. B. Massive parallel regression: A précis of genetic mechanisms for vision loss in diving beetles. *Integr Comp Biol*, **58**, 465-479 (2018).
- Watts, C. H. S., & Humphreys, W. F. Fourteen new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot, *Paroster* Sharp, and *Exocelina* Broun from underground waters in Australia. *Trans R Soc S Aust*, **133**, 62-107 (2009).
- Wilkins, H. Neutral mutations. In: Culver DC, White EB, eds. *Encyclopedia of caves*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, 411-415 (2004).
- Wilkins, H., & Strecker, U. Convergent evolution in the cavefish *Astyanax* (Characidae, Teleostei): genetic evidence from reduced eye-size and pigmentation. *Biol J Linnean Soc*, **80**, 545-554 (2003).
- Yamamoto, Y., Espinasa, L., Stock, D. W., Jeffery, W. R. Development and evolution of craniofacial patterning is mediated by eye-dependent and –independent processes in the cavefish *Astyanax*. *Evol Dev*, **5**, 435-446 (2003).
- Yoder, A. D., Poelstra, J. W., Tiley, G. P., Williams, R. C. Neutral theory is the foundation for conservation genetics. *Mol Biol Evol*, **35**, 1322-1326 (2018).
- Yokoyama, S., Meany, A., Wilkins, H., Yokoyama, R. Initial mutational steps toward loss of opsin gene function in cavefish. *Mol Biol Evol*, **12**, 527-532 (1995).
- Zhang, J. Neutral theory and phenotypic evolution. *Mol Biol Evol*, **35**, 1327-1331 (2018).

**Supplementary Information** is found in Appendix 5

**Acknowledgements** We thank Josephine Hyde for assistance with transcriptome analyses and Kathleen Saint for assistance in the laboratory. This research was supported by use of the Nectar Research Cloud, a collaborative Australian research platform supported by the National Collaborative Research Infrastructure Strategy (NCRIS). This work was funded by an ARC Discovery grant (DP120102132) to S.J.B.C., W.F.H. and A.D.A.

**Author contributions** B.L.L. was responsible for laboratory work, data editing, and writing the bulk of the manuscript. S.M.T. generated transcriptome data, designed hybrid-capture baits, developed laboratory protocols, and edited the manuscript. T.B. provided guidance with bioinformatics and edited the manuscript. W.F.H. provided edits to the

manuscript. A.D.A. provided edits to the manuscript. S.J.B.C. provided guidance with genetic software, paper direction and scope, and edited the manuscript.

**Author Information** Genbank accession numbers for all genes will be available upon acceptance of this manuscript. Reprints and permissions information is available at [npg.nature.com/reprintsandpermissions](http://npg.nature.com/reprintsandpermissions). The authors declare no competing financial interests. Correspondence and requests for materials should be addressed to B.L.L (barbara.langille@adelaide.edu.au).

## Chapter 5: General discussion



Photo by Chris Watts

*Paroster macrosturtensis*

Subterranean animals are perplexing and highly understudied, as they are usually expensive and difficult to find or locate, however, they are immensely important in elucidating many evolutionary and biological questions (Page *et al.* 2008; Juan *et al.* 2010). The overarching aim of this project was to improve our understanding and knowledge of the vision-related and evolutionary processes associated with the massive assemblage of subterranean diving beetles found in Western Australia by: examining their behavioural reactions to light, determining how the genes of the regressed vision phenotype evolved, and elucidating how they may have speciated (i.e. is there any evidence for speciation underground). This study has identified one beetle species (of six) that has retained negative phototactic responses, likely an ability beneficial to its interstitial ancestor; next generation sequencing has been used to successfully target vision related genes from a variety of subterranean beetle taxa, and found six photoreceptor-specific genes (out of 19) to be evolving neutrally due to the high number of unique mutations and pseudogenes; and specific protein-altering mutations in a neutrally evolving long wavelength opsin gene were found shared among sympatric sister groups, indicating a common ancestor of these species was already living underground prior to speciation.

## **Retained negative phototaxis and the importance of this discovery**

Visual capability can be subdivided into categories of light detection, recognition of light directionality, and image formation (Borowsky 2011), which do not all require a functional eye. Therefore, it is possible for subterranean animals to sense light and its direction, despite having highly reduced or absent eyes. It was hypothesized that

animals living in darkness will have lost all ability to perceive light (i.e. phototactic responses), given enough time (Langecker 2000). However, little information exists on eyeless subterranean animals, with amphipods representing the main body of current existing work (Borowsky 2011; Fišer *et al.* 2016). The eyeless diving beetles in Western Australian calcretes live in permanent darkness, and have done so for millions of years (Leys *et al.* 2003) and therefore could be used to test Langecker's theory. Therefore, given the choice between light and dark, we would expect the eyeless beetles to have zero preference as they should not be able to perceive light.

Based on a standard light-dark choice test, *Paroster macrosturtensis* was found in the dark significantly more often than the light, suggesting negative phototaxis. The remaining five species did not display any preference for either light or dark hemispheres (Chapter 2). The genes *inaD* and *trp*, which are both important in the visual cascade (Appendix 5: Table SI1), had open reading frames in all subterranean and surface species used in this study, suggesting they are functional (Chapter 4). At present, we have only 20% of the entire c-opsin gene in *P. macrosturtensis*, and therefore, the protein could still be functional (Chapter 4). Furthermore, it is possible that additional opsins could be present that we have yet to detect and/or identify. Further work is clearly needed to be done in this area to determine how *P. macrosturtensis* has the ability to detect and behaviourally respond to light. Although *P. macrosturtensis* appears to be completely eyeless, histological investigations of the presence or absence of internal eye structures have yet to be undertaken. It is also possible that extraocular photoreceptors could be responsible for light detection in *P. macrosturtensis*. In other studies, the brain was thought to be the source of phototactic perception in some cave species (Wilkens and Larimer

1976; Fleissner and Fleissner 2003; Xiang *et al.* 2010; Borowsky 2011; Fišer *et al.* 2016), and could be involved in this case as well. This study is one of a very few to find phototactic responses in eyeless animals, demonstrating the importance of this subterranean beetle group in vision studies on a more complex behavioural and genetic level.

## Modes of speciation in subterranean beetles: evidence for speciation underground from a neutrally evolving gene

Speciation modes of animals in cave systems have been relatively well studied (Howarth 1987; Rouch and Danielopol 1987; Holsinger 1988, 2000; Peck and Finston 1993; Desutter-Grandcolas and Grandcolas 1996; Rivera *et al.* 2002; Wessel *et al.* 2007), as underground systems offer unique features ideal for evolutionary study (Poulson and White 1969; Cooper *et al.* 2007; Page *et al.* 2008). Most subterranean species, including the majority of subterranean beetles in this study, evolved independently by allopatric speciation following colonisation by different surface ancestor species (Mayr 1963; Holsinger 1988, 2000; Coyne 1992; Rice and Hostert 1993; Peck and Finston 1993; Leys *et al.* 2003). However, sympatric sister species in the beetle system (Leijs *et al.* 2012) raised the possibility of alternative speciation modes. Mathematical modelling suggests that the sister species likely evolved underground in the calcretes (Leijs *et al.* 2012), however, at the time, the lack of data made it difficult to rule out evolution by multiple colonisations from the same ancestral species. Living underground from 3 to 10 million years ago (Leys *et al.* 2003; Leys and Watts 2008), these beetles are of sufficient paleo-age to

find major mutations in the neutrally evolving genes specifically associated with regressed traits (Chapter 4). These same genes should potentially also be helpful in determining how sympatric sister species speciated, as shared deleterious mutations in photoreceptor genes of sympatric sister species could provide strong evidence that speciation took place underground.

A sympatric sister triplet of species from the Sturt Meadows calcrete were found to share several major mutations in *lwop* (an 18 base pair deletion and a mutation leading to a stop codon in two of the three species; Chapter 3). A two base pair insertion was also found in *lwop* of a sister pair located in adjacent calcretes, Innouendy and Byro West. These specific mutations were mapped to the common ancestral branch of each sister species triplet/pair in the beetle phylogeny, therefore, suggesting the ancestor was already adapted to living underground prior to the further divergence of each taxon. There was no evidence of multiple copies of *lwop* in any of the analyses we conducted using exon capture analyses, including the data we obtained from the three Sturt Meadows species. However, we can not entirely rule out the possibility that *lwop* duplicated in the ancestor of the three Sturt Meadows species. It is also possible that the common ancestor had a non-functional *lwop* prior to entering calcretes, perhaps during a period of evolution in interstitial habitats. However, we identified a functional *lwop* in an interstitial species, *L. rivulus* (Chapter 4), suggesting that the loss of *lwop* may not be associated with an interstitial lifestyle and most likely occurred during evolution underground within the calcretes. However, it would be important to study additional interstitial taxa to confirm this finding.

The analyses provide evidence that the triplet found within the Sturt Meadows calcrete evolved underground (Chapter 3), potentially via sympatric speciation underground through disruptive selection (following criteria by Coyne and Orr 2004), a theory also supported in other subterranean studies (Barr and Holsinger 1985; Barr 1960; Morton *et al.* 1998; Buhay and Crandall 2005; Christman *et al.* 2005; Faille *et al.* 2010; Ribera *et al.* 2010). However, a limitation in many of these studies is they are reliant upon phylogenies, and so cannot rule out the possibility that ancestral surface species have gone extinct. Additionally, it is difficult to rule out allopatric processes occurring within the calcrete (e.g. by isolation of populations due to water table fluctuations). However, one sister species pair (*L. melitaensis* and *L. micromelitaensis*), not examined in Chapter 3, are found in a tiny calcrete and therefore, opportunities for micro-allopatric speciation may have been limited. Periods of isolation may have been relatively short, meaning parapatric or sympatric speciation is likely in this case. The shared *lwop* mutation in two sister species from adjacent calcretes (Innouendy and Byro West ) help support the hypothesis for speciation underground, however, in this case by allopatric speciation possibly due to physical separation of a once continuous calcrete body in the region.

## Comparative genomic study reveals neutrally evolving vision genes

Regressive evolution, such as in the loss of limbs in snakes, teeth in birds, and eyes and pigment in subterranean animals, is commonly found in nature, but it



has long intrigued evolutionary biologists (Darwin 1859; Jeffery 2009; Kimura 1984). Despite centuries of study, the evolutionary mechanism behind trait regression is still highly debated. A large assemblage (100+ species) of subterranean diving beetles that independently evolved and converged on eye/vision loss over millions of years (Leys *et al.* 2003; Watts and Humphreys 2006 and references therein; Watts and Humphreys 2009; Leijs *et al.* 2012), provides an unparalleled comparative system to explore changes to the genome. Using transcriptome data and exon capture methods to enrich and sequence genes involved in vision, our study was able to successfully generate sequence data from 19 photoreceptor genes, including arrestins and opsins, from 32 different subterranean species (Chapter 4).

We found unique loss of function mutations or elevated rates of evolution in the encoded protein of six genes, *arr1*, *arr2*, *c-opsin*, *lwop*, *uvop*, and *trpl*, for subterranean species of *Paroster* and *Limbodessus*. These analyses lend support to the neutral theory, which has operated in parallel on genes specifically involved in photoreception. Despite selection being the more popular theory in studies of the regressive evolution of eyes in cave animals (Breder 1942; Sadoglu 1967; Jeffery *et al.* 2000; Yamamoto *et al.* 2003; Menuet *et al.* 2007; Protas *et al.* 2007; Jeffery 2009 and references therein), neutral evolution and pseudogenisation of photoreceptor genes in subterranean species has been identified in other systems (Yokoyama *et al.* 1995; Kim *et al.* 2011; Niemiller *et al.* 2013; Calderoni *et al.* 2016). Our study adds additional support for the neutral evolution of vision genes, but also highlights the random nature of neutral evolution, as not all of the same genes were found with protein altering mutational changes (Chapter 4). It is possible that some

species have not had enough time to accumulate and fix mutations in these photoreceptor genes, especially for the more recently evolved species. Additional genes, *inaD* and *trp*, although they were not detected in the transcriptomes of subterranean species, had open reading frames, suggesting they encoded functional proteins, likely connected to their multiple roles within the sensory system (flybase; SI1 from Chapter 4). We also found what appears to be fully functional photoreceptor genes, with open reading frames, in a recently evolved subterranean sister species pair, *L. microocular* and *L. microomatoion*, that have maintained small eye remnants, despite these species living in complete darkness within a calcrete. Recently evolved groups allow for an assessment of whether selection is potentially involved in driving the pseudogenisation process, as we would expect that under selection, the fixation of mutations would proceed more quickly when compared to fixation under neutral evolution. However, in this case, selection appears unlikely given the results for *L. microocular* and *L. microomatoion* (Chapter 4).

## Regressive evolution and the importance of the subterranean diving beetle system

We were able to successfully sequence extremely mutated and highly variable photoreceptor genes, highlighting the value of the gene capture approach for studies of the regressive evolution of genes. Previously, we were restricted by genetic techniques (i.e. single gene methods such as Sanger sequencing) and limited to sequencing a standard suite of genes for which primers could be designed for

PCR-amplification. For example, *cinnabar* was sequenced in the diving beetles by using existing genes and primers found from *Drosophila melanogaster* (flybase) and *Tribolium castaneum* (Lorentzen *et al.* 2002), with a nested PCR approach, which was necessary due to the difficulty in PCR-amplifying this nuclear gene (Leys *et al.* 2005). However, next generation sequencing techniques and, specifically, hybridisation capture methods were optimized, and were crucial in the success of this study, as they allowed for the simultaneous study of multiple genes involved in vision. Evidence for pseudogenisation and neutral evolution in six vision-specific genes was found in parallel (Chapter 4), highlighting the value of using many independently evolved subterranean species. As previously stated, these species have been evolving underground for millions of years (Leijs *et al.* 2012), allowing random mutations to accumulate and become fixed within the species. In contrast, the *Astyanax* cavefish system has been extensively used to elucidate the mechanism behind eye regression (Fumey *et al.* 2018; Jeffery 2009 and references therein). However, eye genes in this system have been found functional thus far, which may solely reflect that not enough time has passed to allow the accumulation of mutations in vision-related genes, as the *Astyanax* system is relatively young (Fumey *et al.* 2018). The recovery of these vision genes in non-model organisms through next generation sequencing techniques is a promising first step for exploring genomic changes that accompany evolution underground.

Using neutrally evolved genes associated with regressed traits, we can find patterns of evolution that we would otherwise have missed in investigations of how subterranean animals have speciated. These diving beetles are useful for long term studies of evolution underground, and the sympatric sister species allow one to

look at the mutations that are occurring early in their evolution. However, despite the benefits of this system, there are some limitations. The subterranean beetles are not ideal for evolutionary developmental studies as we have yet to establish a breeding program and there is no surface conspecific with which to make hybrid crosses. In this respect, the *Astyanax* cavefish system is far more appropriate. *Astyanax* has been deemed both the 'fruit fly' and 'lab rat' of the regressive evolution field, as they have surface conspecifics that are interfertile and are easy to keep in a laboratory with a well-established breeding routine (Jeffery 2009). In addition, *Astyanax* and zebrafish share a close phylogenetic relationship, thereby allowing a transmission of usable techniques from the extensively studied zebrafish to *Astyanax* (see Jeffery 2009 for a review); an invaluable resource.

## Future directions

There are many significant challenges when studying these subterranean beetles; the calcretes are expensive/complicated to get to (i.e. remote and/or privately owned land, e.g. under mining leases) and there is very little access to the groundwater, as we are entirely reliant on existing bore holes and wells. In addition, we know very little about the full life cycle and biology of the beetles as we have yet to establish stable lab colonies. A major limitation in our knowledge of these beetles stems from the fact that we do not currently have a robust phylogeny of the entire group. Phylogenetic studies have been undertaken (Leys and Watts 2008; Leijs *et al.* 2012; Chapter 4), however, they only included mitochondrial data, which are not always correct at discerning species relationships (Hurst and Jiggins 2005

and references therein), or, in our case, only include a small subset of all the subterranean beetle species. Additionally, another study found discordance with the placement of *Allodessus bistrigatus* (Balke and Ribera 2004). Instead of falling within the subterranean *Limbodessus*, as was found in later work (Leijs *et al.* 2012), it formed a sister group to all the *Limbodessus*. A robust phylogeny is the scientific basis for a plethora of biological applications such as classification, speciation, refugial re-colonisation and dating, biogeographic history, and molecular evolutionary analyses (Baum and Smith 2013), to name a few.

In this study, we were able to show that one subterranean beetle species out of six was able to perceive light (Chapter 2). This result is curious as these beetles are devoid of obvious eye structures. Therefore, it will be important to determine, through internal and external imaging, if there is any underlying eye structure or even an additional structure for vision, as seen in *Drosophila* (Helfrich-Förster *et al.* 2002), which could explain light perception. *Drosophila* have three specialized simple eyes found in the middle of their head, called ocelli, which are responsible for light perception and estimating day-night length, among others (Helfrich-Förster *et al.* 2002; Berry *et al.* 2007). Ocelli are more sensitive to light (specifically ultraviolet light) than the compound eye and therefore, are highly important in perceiving the contrast between sky and ground (Chappell and DeVoe 1975). A mixture of transcriptome studies based on specific body locations (e.g. head or leg, etc.), along with quantitative PCR (quantifies abundance of each gene) has been instrumental in identifying unique vision-related functions in animals with poor to no vision (Avivi *et al.* 2002; Friedrich *et al.* 2011; Aspiras *et al.* 2012; Crowe-Riddell *et al.* 2019). Recently, multiple roles have been found for some opsin genes in

*Drosophila* (Leung and Montell 2017), which may be important in light perception being retained. It is also possible that negative phototaxis has been retained in other subterranean beetle species, therefore, it would be advantageous to know if/which other species could also perceive light. A newly discovered interstitial beetle species from northern Australia was found with typical morphological troglomorphic adaptations, indicative of a possible transition state between surface and subterranean life (Watts *et al.* 2016). Interstitial species in Australia are relatively unknown, however, they may be highly important in elucidating whether the ancestral species that colonised the calcretes had phototactic behaviour as might be expected for species living in interstitial environments.

In this thesis, we chose to focus on a small subset of genes specifically involved in vision, due to time and budget constraints. However, there are many other genes with vision-related functions such as those involved in eye pigmentation and circadian rhythms. Using the beetle system we can explore these genes and compare them to the genes of other cave animals. In a previous study by Friedrich *et al.* (2011), on *Ptomaphagus hirtus* cave beetles, they found 25 genes involved in eye pigmentation, and an additional 16 genes involved in circadian rhythm. Most pigmentation genes were found based on *Drosophila* gene orthologs, however, they failed to find any ABC transporter genes (Friedrich *et al.* 2011), which is significant since the ABC transporter proteins are responsible for the movement of eye pigments across the cellular membrane of the granule in which the pigments are stored, all within the compound eye (Mackenzie *et al.* 2000). All the circadian clock genes were found functional, which was curious as *P. hirtus* has very reduced eyes (Friedrich *et al.* 2011). In a study on the ground beetle, *T. stolzi* (Bartkowiak *et*

*al.* 1991), which is thought to have a similar level of eye reduction as *P. hirtus*, it exhibited weak light entrainment (Lamprecht and Weber 1983, 1992), which could explain how *P. hirtus* has maintained functional circadian genes. Therefore, it would be interesting to compare our completely eyeless and interstitial partial-eyed beetles to these well-known partial-eyed cave beetle systems.

Recently, it was determined that the subterranean diving beetles in Western Australia do not go to the surface for air, but instead live continuously underwater, likely diffusing oxygen straight from the water through their thin cuticle (Jones *et al.* 2019). Jones *et al.* (2019) proposed that this process limits beetle size to approximately 5 cm, as this keeps their cuticle thin enough to allow oxygen to diffuse. This fascinating result opens up an entire new line of investigation as adaptations such as cuticle diffusion could help us to understand how subterranean animals have evolved to fit environmental constraints. These incredible ancient diving beetles have many adaptations and regressed features that could contribute to resolving current evolutionary debates about regressive evolution and elucidating evolutionary questions such as climate relict vs. ecological/parapatric modes of speciation by adaptive shift (Howarth 1973; Holsinger 2000; Rivera *et al.* 2002; Wessel *et al.* 2007), dispersal vs. vicariance (Porter 2007), and regressive evolution theories of selection (Yamamoto and Jeffery 2000; Jeffery 2005; Romero and Green 2005) vs. neutrality (Kosswig 1960; Culver and Wilkens 2000; Leys *et al.* 2005), to name a few.

## References

- Aspiras, A.C., Prasad, R., Fong, D.W., Carlini, D.B., and Angelini, D.R. (2012). Parallel reduction in expression of the eye development gene hedgehog in separately derived cave populations of the amphipod *Gammarus minus*. *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* **25**, 995-1001.
- Avivi, A., Oster, H., Joel, A., Beiles, A., Albrecht, U., and Nevo, E. (2002). Circadian genes in a blind subterranean mammal II: Conservation and uniqueness of the three *Period* homologs in the blind subterranean mole rat, *Spalax ehrenbergi* superspecies. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **99**(18), 11718-11723.
- Balke, M., and Ribera, I. (2004). Jumping across Wallace's line: *Allodessus* Guignot and *Limbodessus* Guignot revisited (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae, Bidessini) based on molecular-phylogenetic and morphological data. *Austral Entomology* **43**, 114-128.
- Barr, T.C. (1960). A synopsis of the cave beetles of the genus *Pseudanophthalmus* of the Mitchell Plain in Southern Indiana (Coleoptera, Carabidae). *American Midland Naturalist* **63**, 307-320.
- Barr, T.C., and Holsinger, J.R. (1985). Speciation in cave faunas. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* **16**, 313-337.
- Bartkowiak, D., Tschardtke, T., and Weber, F. (1991). Effects of stabilizing selections on the regressive evolution of compound eyes in hypogean carabid beetles. *Mémoires de Biospéologie* **18**, 19-24.



- Baum, D.A., and Smith, S.D. (2013). *Tree thinking: An introduction to phylogenetic biology*. Roberts and Company Publishers, 1st ed.
- Berry, R.P., Warrant, E.J., and Strange, G. (2007). Form vision in the insect dorsal ocelli: an anatomical and optical analysis of the locust ocelli. *Vision Research* **47**, 1382-1393.
- Borowsky, B. (2011). Responses to light in two eyeless cave dwelling amphipods (*Niphargus ictus* and *Niphargus frassianus*). *Journal of Crustacean Biology* **31**, 613-616.
- Breder, C.M. (1942). Descriptive ecology of La Cueva Chica, with especial reference to the blind fish, *Anoptichthys*. *Zoologica* **27**, 7-15.
- Buhay, J.E., and Crandall, K.A. (2005). Subterranean phylogeography of freshwater crayfishes shows extensive gene flow and surprisingly large population size. *Molecular Ecology* **14**, 4259-4273.
- Calderoni, L., Rota-Stabelli, O., Frigato, E., Panziera, A., Kirchner, S., Foulkes, N.S., Kruckenhauser, L., Bertolucci, C., and Fuselli, S. (2016). Relaxed selective constraints drove functional modifications in peripheral photoreception of the cavefish *P. andruzzii* and provide insight into the time of cave colonization. *Heredity* **117**, 383-392.
- Chappell, R.L., and DeVoe, R.D. (1975). Action spectra and chromatic mechanisms of cells in the median ocelli of dragonflies. *The Journal of General Physiology* **65**, 399-419.

- Christman, M., Culver, D., Madden, M., and White, D. (2005). Patterns of endemism of the eastern North American cave fauna. *Journal of Biogeography* **32**, 1441-1452.
- Cooper, S.J.B., Bradbury, J.H., Saint, K.M., Leys, R., Austin, A.D., and Humphreys, W.F. (2007). Subterranean archipelago in the Australian arid zone: mitochondrial DNA phylogeography of amphipods from central Western Australia. *Molecular Ecology* **16**, 1533-1544.
- Coyne, J.A. (1992). Genetics and speciation. *Nature* **355**, 511-515.
- Coyne, J.A., and Orr, H.A. (2004). *Speciation*. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Crowe-Riddell, J.M., Simoes, B.F., Partridge, J.C., Hunt, D.M., Delean, S., Schwerdt, J.G., Breen, J., Ludington, A., Gower, D.J., Sanders, K.L. (2019). Phototactic tails: Evolution and molecular basis of a novel sensory trait in sea snakes. *Molecular Ecology* **28**, 2013-2028.
- Culver, D. D. and Wilkens, H. (2000). Critical review of the relevant theories of the evolution of subterranean animals. In: Wilkens, H., Culver, D. C., Humphreys, W. F., editors. *Ecosystems of the world. Subterranean ecosystems*. Vol. 30. Elsevier; Amsterdam: 381-398.
- Darwin, C.R. (1859). *On the origin of species by means of natural selection, or the preservation of favoured races in the struggle for life*. 6. London: John Murray.
- Desutter-Grandcolas, L., and Grandcolas, P. (1996). The evolution toward troglobitic life: a phylogenetic reappraisal of climatic relict and local habitat shift hypothesis. *Mémoires de Biospéologie* **23**, 57-63.

- Faille, A., Ribera, I., Deharveng, L., Bourdeau, C., Garnery, L., Queinnec, E., and Deuve, T. (2010). A molecular phylogeny shows the single origin of the Pyrenean subterranean Trechini ground beetles (Coleoptera: Carabidae). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **54**, 97-106.
- Fišer, Ž., Novak, L., Luštrik, R., and Fišer, C. (2016). Light triggers habitat choice of eyeless subterranean but not of eyed surface amphipods. *The Science of Nature* **103**, 1-12.
- Fleissner, G., and Fleissner, G. (2003). Nonvisual photoreceptors in arthropods with emphasis on their putative role as receptors of natural Zeitgeber stimuli. *Chronobiology international* **20**, 593-616.
- Friedrich, M., Chen, R., Daines, B., Bao, R., Caravas, J., Rai, P.K., Zagmajster, M., and Peck, S.B. (2011). Phototransduction and clock gene expression in the troglobiont beetle *Ptomaphagus hirtus* of Mammoth cave. *The Journal of Experimental Biology* **214**, 3532-3541.
- Fumey, J., Hinaux, H., Noirot, C., Thermes, C., Rétaux, S., and Casane, D. (2018). Evidence for late Pleistocene origin of *Astyanax mexicanus* cavefish. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **18**, 43.
- Helfrich-Förster, C., Edwards, T., Yosuyama, K., Wisotzki, B., Schneuwly, A., Stanewsky, R., Meinertzhagen, I.A., and Hofbauer, A. (2002). The external eyelet of *Drosophila*: Development, ultrastructure, and putative circadian function. *The Journal of Neuroscience* **22**, 9255-9266.
- Holsinger, J.R. (1988). Troglobites: the evolution of cave-dwelling organisms. *American Scientist* **76**, 146-153.

- Holsinger, J.R. (2000). Ecological derivation, colonisation and speciation. In: Subterranean Ecosystems (eds Wilkens H, Culver D, Humphreys W). pp. 399-415, Elsevier, Amsterdam.
- Howarth, F.G. (1973). The cavernicolous fauna of Hawaiian lava tubes. I. Introduction. *Pacific Insects* **15**, 139-151.
- Howarth, F.G. (1987). Evolutionary ecology of Aeolian and subterranean habitats in Hawaii. *Current Biology* **18**, 295-396.
- Hurst, G.D.D., and Jiggins, F.M. (2005). Problems with mitochondrial DNA as a marker in population, phylogeographic and phylogenetic studies: the effects of inherited symbionts. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B* **272**, 1525-1534.
- Jeffery, W.R. (2005). Adaptive evolution of eye degeneration in the Mexican blind cavefish. *Journal of Heredity* **96**, 185-196.
- Jeffery, W.R. (2009). Regressive evolution in *Astyanax* cavefish. *Annual Review of Genetics* **43**, 25-47.
- Jeffery, W.R., Strickler, A.G., Guiney, S., Heyser, D., and Tomarev, S.I. (2000). Prox1 in eye degeneration and sensory organ compensation during development and evolution of the cavefish *Astyanax*. *Development Genes and Evolution* **210**, 223-230.
- Jones, K.K., Cooper, S.J.B., and Seymour, R.S. (2019). Cutaneous respiration by diving beetles from underground aquifers of Western Australia (Coleoptera: Dytiscidae). *Journal of Experimental Biology* **222**, jeb 196659.

- Juan, C., Guzik, M.T., Jaume, D., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2010). Evolution in caves: Darwin's 'wrecks of ancient life' in the molecular era. *Molecular Ecology* **19**, 3865-3880.
- Kim, E. B., *et al.* (2011). Genome sequencing reveals insights into physiology and longevity of the naked mole rat. *Nature* **479**, 223-227.
- Kimura, M. (1984). *The neutral theory of molecular evolution*. Cambridge University Press.
- Kosswig, C. (1960). Darwin und die degenerative evolution. *Abhandlungen und Verhandlungen des Naturhistorischen Vereins Hamburg* **4**, 21-42.
- Lamprecht, G., and Weber, F. (1983). Activity control in the eyeless carabid beetle *Typhlochoromus stolzi*, an inhabitant of a superficial underground compartment. *Mémoires de Biospéologie* **10**, 377-383.
- Lamprecht, G., and Weber, F. (1992). Spontaneous locomotion behaviour in cavernicolous animals: the regression of the endogenous circadian system. In *The Natural History of Biospeleology-Monographs* (ed. A. L. Camacho), pp. 225-262. Madrid: Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales.
- Langecker, T.G. (2000). The effects of continuous darkness on cave ecology and cavernicolous evolution. In: Wilkens H, Culver DC, Humphreys WF (ed) *Ecosystems of the World* vol. 30. Elsevier, Amsterdam, pp 135-158.
- Leijts, R., vanNes, E.H., Watts, C.H., Cooper, S.J.B., Humphreys, W.F., and Hogendoorn, K. (2012). Evolution of blind beetles in isolated aquifers: a test of alternative modes of speciation. *PLoS ONE* **7**, e34260.

- Leung, N.Y., and Montell, C. (2017). Unconventional roles of opsins. *Annual Review of Cell and Developmental Biology* **33**, 241-264.
- Leys, R., Watts, C.H.S., Cooper, S.J.B., and Humphreys, W.F. (2003). Evolution of subterranean diving beetles (Coleoptera : Dytiscidae : Hydroporini, Bidessini) in the arid zone of Australia. *Evolution* **57**, 2819-2834.
- Leys, R., Cooper, S.J.B., Strecker, U., and Wilkens, H. (2005). Regressive evolution of an eye pigment gene in independently evolved eyeless subterranean diving beetles. *Biology Letters* **1**, 496-499.
- Leys, R., and Watts, C.H. (2008). Systematics and evolution of the Australian subterranean hydroporine diving beetles (Dytiscidae), with notes on *Carabhydrus*. *Invertebrate Systematics* **22**, 217-225.
- Lorentzen, M.D., S.J. Brown, R.E. Denell, and R.E. Beeman. (2002). Cloning and characterization of the *Tribolium castaneum* eye-color genes encoding tryptophan oxygenase and kynurenine 3-monooxygenase. *Genetics* **160**, 225-234.
- Mackenzie, S., Howells, A., Cox, G., and Ewart, G. (2000). Sub-cellular localisation of the white/scarlet ABC transporter to pigment granule membranes within the compound eye of *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Genetica* **108**, 239-252.
- Menuet, A., Alunni, A., Joly, J.S., Jeffery, W.R., and Rétaux, S. (2007). Expanded expression of sonic hedgehog in *Astyanax* cavefish: multiple consequences on forebrain development and evolution. *Development* **134**, 845-855.

- Morton, B., Velkovrh, F., and Sket, B. (1998). Biology and anatomy of the 'living fossil' *Congerius kusceri* (Bivalvia: Dreissenidae) from subterranean rivers and caves in the Dinaric karst of the former Yugoslavia. *Journal of Zoology, London* **245**, 147-174.
- Niemiller, M.L., Fitzpatrick, B.M., Shah, P., Scmitz, L., and Near, T.J. (2013). Evidence for repeated loss of selective constrain in rhodopsin of amblyopsid cavefishes (Teleostei: Amblyopsidae). *Evolution* **67**, 732-748.
- Page, T., Humphreys, W., and Hughes, J. (2008). Shrimps down under: evolutionary relationships of subterranean crustaceans from Western Australia (Decapoda: Atyidae: Stygiocaris). *PLoS ONE* **3**, e1618.
- Peck, S.B., and Finston, T.L. (1993). Galapagos islands troglobites: the questions of tropical troglobites, parapatric distributions with eyes-sister-species, and their origin by parapatric speciation. *Mémoires de Biospéologie* **20**, 19-37.
- Porter, M. (2007). Subterranean biogeography: what have we learned from molecular techniques? *Journal of Cave and Karst Studies* **69**, 179-186.
- Poulson, T.L., and White, W.B. (1969). The cave environment. *Science* **165**, 971-981.
- Protas, M., Conrad, M., Gross, J.B., Tabin, C., and Borowsky, R. (2007). Regressive evolution in the Mexican cave tetra, *Astyanax mexicanus*. *Current Biology* **17**, 452-454.
- Ribera, I., Fresneda, J., Bucur, R., *et al.* (2010). Ancient origin of a Western Mediterranean radiation of subterranean beetles. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **10**, 29.

- Rice, W.R., and Hostert, E.E. (1993). Laboratory experiments on speciation: what have we learned in 40 years? *Evolution* **47**, 1637-1653.
- Rivera, M.A.J., Howarth, F.G., Taiti, S., and Roderick, G.K. (2002). Evolution in Hawaiian cave-adapted isopods (Oniscidea: Philosciidae): vicariant speciation or adaptive shifts? *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **25**, 1-9.
- Romero, A., and Green, S.M. (2005). The end of regressive evolution: examining and interpreting the evidence from cave fishes. *Journal of Fish Biology* **67**, 3-32.
- Rouch, R., and Danielopol, D.L. (1987). L'origine de la faune aquatique souterraine, entre le paradigme du refuge et le modèle de la colonisation active. *Stygologia* **3**, 345-372.
- Sadoglu, P. (1967). The selective value of eye and pigment loss in Mexican cave fish. *Evolution* **21**, 541-549.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2006). Twenty-six new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot and *Nirripiriti* Watts and Humphreys, from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **130**, 123-185.
- Watts, C.H.S., and Humphreys, W.F. (2009). Fourteen new Dytiscidae (Coleoptera) of the genera *Limbodessus* Guignot, *Paroster* Sharp, and *Exocelina* Broun from underground waters in Australia. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **133**, 62-107.
- Watts, C., Hendrich, L., and Balke, M. (2016). A new interstitial species of diving beetle from tropical northern Australia provides a scenario for the transition



of epigean to stygobitic life (Coleoptera, Dytiscidae, Copelatinae).  
*Subterranean Biology* **19**, 23-29.

Wessel, A., Erbe, P., and Hoch, H. (2007). Pattern and process: evolution of troglomorphy in the cave-planthopper of Australia and Hawaii - preliminary observations (Insecta: Hemiptera: Fulgomorpha: Cixxiidae).  
*Acta Carsologica* **36**, 199-206.

Wilkens, L.A., and Larimer, J.L. (1976). Photosensitivity in the sixth abdominal ganglion of decapod crustaceans: a comparative study. *Journal of Comparative Physiology* **106**, 69-75.

Xiang, Y., Yuan, Q., Vogt, N., Looger, L.L., Jan, L.Y., and Jan, Y.N. (2010). Light-avoidance-mediating photoreceptors tile the *Drosophila* larval body wall.  
*Nature* **468**, 921-926.

Yamamoto, Y., and Jeffery, W.R. (2000). Central role for the lens in cave fish eye degeneration. *Science* **289**, 631-633.

Yamamoto, Y., Espinasa, L., Stock, D.W., and Jeffery, W.R. (2003). Development and evolution of craniofacial patterning is mediated by eye-dependent and -independent processes in the cavefish *Astyanax*. *Evolution and Development* **5**, 435-446.

Yokoyama, R., Knox, B.E., and Yokoyama, S. (1995). Rhodopsin from the fish, *Astyanax*: Role of tyrosine 261 in the red shift. *Investigative Ophthalmology and Visual Science* **36**, 939-945.

## Appendix 1: Other publications relating to this project

**Langille, B.L.**, Bertozzi, T., Tierney, S., Austin, A., Humphreys, W., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2018). Molecular evolution of 'eye genes' in blind beetles from the calcrete archipelago of Western Australia: evidence for neutral evolution of phototransduction genes. *ARPHA Conference Abstracts*  
[doi.org/10.3897/aca.1.e30237](https://doi.org/10.3897/aca.1.e30237)

Cooper, S.J.B., **Langille, B.L.**, Hyde, J., Humphreys, W., and Austin, A. (2018). Speciation underground in desert aquifers or just another case of hybridisation by blind beetles? *ARPHA Conference Abstracts*  
[doi.org/10.3897/aca.1.e29830](https://doi.org/10.3897/aca.1.e29830)

Tierney, S.M., **Langille, B.L.**, Humphreys, W.F., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. (2018). Massive parallel regression: A precis of genetic mechanisms for vision loss in diving beetles. *Integrative and Comparative Biology* **58**, 465-479.

## Appendix 2: Conference presentations relating to this project

**Langille, B.L.**, Bertozzi, T., Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., Humphreys, W.F., and Cooper, S.J.B. International Symposium on Animal Functional Genomics, Adelaide Australia, November 2018. Bertozzi orally presented: Functional genomics without a genome: the phototransduction pathway of blind beetles.

**Langille, B.L.**, Bertozzi, T., Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., Humphreys, W.F., and Cooper, S.J.B. International Society of Subterranean Biology, Aveiro, Portugal, August 2018. Oral presentation: Regressive evolution of eyes in subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from Western Australia.

**Langille, B.L.**, Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. School of Biological Sciences Symposium, Adelaide Australia, July 2018. Oral presentation: Regressive evolution of eyes in subterranean diving beetles.

**Langille, B.L.**, Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. Society of Systematic Biologists Conference, Adelaide Australia, November 2017. Oral Presentation: Regressive evolution of eyes in subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from Western Australia.

**Langille, B.L.**, Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. South Australian Museum – Railroad tour, August 2017. Oral presentation: Eye loss in subterranean animals.

**Langille, B.L.**, Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. School of Biological Sciences Symposium, Adelaide Australia, July 2017. Poster presentation: How blind are they: Phototactic responses in subterranean diving beetles.

**Langille, B.L.**, Tierney, S.M., Austin, A.D., and Cooper, S.J.B. Society of Systematic Biologists Workshop, Adelaide Australia, July 2016. Oral Presentation: Regressive evolution of eyes in subterranean diving beetles (Dytiscidae) from Western Australia.

## Appendix 3:

Chapter 2: Appendix 1: Raw data table where species 1 is *P. macrosturtensis*, 2 is *P. mesosturtensis*, 3 is *P. microsturtensis*, 4 is *L. palmulaoides*, 5 is *L. windarraensis*, and 6 is *L. lapostaae*.

---

Scan samples where 0 is light and 1 is dark

| Species | Individual | TimeL (sec) | TimeD (sec) | Hemisphere Change | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|---------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1       | 1          | 647         | 553         | 45                | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 2          | 328         | 872         | 5                 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 3          | 501         | 699         | 30                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| 1       | 4          | 439         | 761         | 11                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 5          | 740         | 460         | 33                | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 6          | 631         | 569         | 8                 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 7          | 153         | 1047        | 25                | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 8          | 185         | 1015        | 18                | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 9          | 182         | 1018        | 13                | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 10         | 363         | 837         | 23                | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 11         | 555         | 645         | 48                | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| 1       | 12         | 317         | 883         | 36                | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 13         | 352         | 848         | 33                | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 1  |

|   |    |     |      |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|------|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 14 | 304 | 896  | 21 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 15 | 145 | 1055 | 13 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 16 | 543 | 657  | 53 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 17 | 444 | 756  | 23 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 18 | 453 | 747  | 4  | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |   |
| 1 | 19 | 103 | 1097 | 7  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 20 | 503 | 697  | 21 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 21 | 57  | 1143 | 1  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 1 | 22 | 523 | 677  | 37 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 2 | 1  | 577 | 623  | 41 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 2 | 2  | 598 | 602  | 25 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 2 | 3  | 403 | 797  | 14 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |   |
| 2 | 4  | 518 | 682  | 27 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 2 | 5  | 573 | 627  | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |   |
| 2 | 6  | 858 | 342  | 7  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|
| 2 | 7  | 438 | 762 | 24 | 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 |
| 2 | 8  | 754 | 446 | 16 | 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 |
| 2 | 9  | 915 | 285 | 8  | 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 |
| 2 | 10 | 664 | 536 | 31 | 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 |
| 2 | 11 | 606 | 594 | 37 | 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 |
| 2 | 12 | 635 | 565 | 21 | 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 |
| 2 | 13 | 434 | 766 | 41 | 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 |
| 2 | 14 | 579 | 621 | 29 | 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 |
| 2 | 15 | 928 | 272 | 22 | 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 |
| 2 | 16 | 662 | 538 | 10 | 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 |
| 2 | 17 | 582 | 618 | 48 | 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 |
| 2 | 18 | 652 | 548 | 46 | 1 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 |
| 2 | 19 | 569 | 631 | 23 | 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 |
| 2 | 20 | 494 | 706 | 47 | 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 1 |
| 3 | 1  | 546 | 654 | 14 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 0 0 |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|
| 3 | 2  | 672 | 528 | 28 | 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 |
| 3 | 3  | 615 | 585 | 48 | 1 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 |
| 3 | 4  | 854 | 346 | 28 | 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 |
| 3 | 5  | 985 | 215 | 6  | 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 |
| 3 | 6  | 626 | 574 | 23 | 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 |
| 3 | 7  | 375 | 825 | 15 | 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 |
| 3 | 8  | 285 | 915 | 24 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 0 |
| 3 | 9  | 310 | 890 | 19 | 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 |
| 3 | 10 | 466 | 734 | 1  | 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 |
| 3 | 11 | 650 | 550 | 23 | 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 |
| 3 | 12 | 472 | 728 | 19 | 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 |
| 3 | 13 | 417 | 783 | 15 | 0 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 |
| 3 | 14 | 436 | 764 | 19 | 0 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 |
| 3 | 15 | 624 | 576 | 21 | 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 |
| 3 | 16 | 482 | 718 | 27 | 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 0 1 1 |



|   |    |     |      |    |   |
|---|----|-----|------|----|---|
| 3 | 17 | 585 | 615  | 9  | 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 |
| 3 | 18 | 630 | 570  | 17 | 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 1 |
| 3 | 19 | 816 | 384  | 11 | 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 |
| 3 | 20 | 195 | 1005 | 10 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 |
| 4 | 1  | 585 | 615  | 38 | 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 |
| 4 | 2  | 594 | 606  | 37 | 0 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 0 0 1 |
| 4 | 3  | 600 | 600  | 31 | 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 |
| 4 | 4  | 529 | 671  | 6  | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 0   |
| 4 | 5  | 632 | 568  | 41 | 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 1 1 |
| 4 | 6  | 548 | 652  | 76 | 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 |
| 4 | 7  | 695 | 505  | 35 | 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 |
| 4 | 8  | 400 | 800  | 19 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 |
| 4 | 9  | 638 | 562  | 18 | 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 0 0 1 1 0 0 0 1 1 0 |
| 4 | 10 | 610 | 590  | 31 | 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 |
| 4 | 11 | 655 | 545  | 19 | 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | 12 | 561 | 639 | 19 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 4 | 13 | 853 | 347 | 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 4 | 14 | 515 | 685 | 9  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 4 | 15 | 581 | 619 | 7  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 1  | 383 | 817 | 51 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 2  | 502 | 698 | 59 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 3  | 554 | 646 | 39 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 4  | 481 | 719 | 44 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |   |
| 5 | 5  | 503 | 697 | 41 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 6  | 252 | 948 | 7  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 7  | 747 | 453 | 29 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 8  | 535 | 665 | 42 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |   |
| 5 | 9  | 514 | 686 | 23 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 10 | 447 | 753 | 48 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |   |
| 5 | 11 | 226 | 974 | 13 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |

|   |    |     |      |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|------|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | 12 | 505 | 695  | 43 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 13 | 758 | 442  | 31 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 14 | 497 | 703  | 27 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |   |
| 5 | 15 | 610 | 590  | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |   |
| 5 | 16 | 906 | 294  | 22 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |   |
| 5 | 17 | 930 | 270  | 9  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 18 | 726 | 474  | 25 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 19 | 293 | 907  | 21 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 5 | 20 | 730 | 470  | 25 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |   |
| 6 | 1  | 137 | 1063 | 8  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |   |
| 6 | 2  | 537 | 663  | 34 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 3  | 534 | 666  | 41 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 6 | 4  | 424 | 776  | 42 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |   |
| 6 | 5  | 559 | 641  | 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |   |
| 6 | 6  | 733 | 467  | 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |   |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|
| 6 | 7  | 566 | 634 | 22 | 1 0 0 1 0 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 0   |
| 6 | 8  | 623 | 577 | 19 | 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 1   |
| 6 | 9  | 910 | 290 | 8  | 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0   |
| 6 | 10 | 316 | 884 | 16 | 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 0   |
| 6 | 11 | 907 | 293 | 19 | 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 1 |
| 6 | 12 | 525 | 675 | 26 | 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 0   |
| 6 | 13 | 457 | 743 | 37 | 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 1   |
| 6 | 14 | 340 | 860 | 34 | 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 0   |
| 6 | 15 | 734 | 466 | 11 | 0 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1   |
| 6 | 16 | 606 | 594 | 15 | 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1   |
| 6 | 17 | 620 | 580 | 35 | 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 1   |
| 6 | 18 | 389 | 811 | 15 | 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 1 1 1   |
| 6 | 19 | 450 | 750 | 22 | 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 1 0   |
| 6 | 20 | 557 | 643 | 23 | 1 0 1 0 1 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 1   |

---

Chapter 2: Appendix 2: Raw data table solely containing the final 10 minutes of observation where species 1 is *P. macrosturtensis*, 2 is *P. mesosturtensis*, 3 is *P. microsturtensis*, 4 is *L. palmulaoides*, 5 is *L. windarraensis*, and 6 is *L. lapostaae*.

| Species | Individual | TimeL<br>(sec) | TimeD<br>(sec) | Hemisphere<br>Change | Scan samples where 0 is light and 1 is dark |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
|---------|------------|----------------|----------------|----------------------|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
|         |            |                |                |                      | 11  | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
| 1       | 1          | 358            | 242            | 22                   | 0   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 2          | 63             | 537            | 4                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 3          | 254            | 346            | 25                   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| 1       | 4          | 133            | 467            | 6                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 5          | 297            | 303            | 26                   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 6          | 457            | 143            | 6                    | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 7          | 68             | 532            | 10                   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 8          | 118            | 482            | 7                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 9          | 62             | 536            | 2                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 10         | 114            | 486            | 12                   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 11         | 253            | 347            | 28                   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| 1       | 12         | 184            | 416            | 23                   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 13         | 186            | 414            | 16                   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 14         | 219            | 381            | 10                   | 0   | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 15         | 99             | 501            | 8                    | 0   | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 16         | 256            | 344            | 23                   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 17         | 166            | 434            | 8                    | 0   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 18         | 192            | 408            | 1                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 1       | 19         | 98             | 502            | 4                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 20         | 254            | 346            | 13                   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  |
| 1       | 21         | 0              | 600            | 0                    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 1       | 22         | 217            | 383            | 18                   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  |
| 2       | 1          | 288            | 312            | 17                   | 0   | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  |
| 2       | 2          | 227            | 373            | 14                   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 1  |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | 3  | 198 | 402 | 6  | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 2 | 4  | 243 | 357 | 12 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 2 | 5  | 246 | 354 | 16 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 2 | 6  | 334 | 266 | 5  | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 2 | 7  | 168 | 432 | 9  | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 2 | 8  | 264 | 336 | 10 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 9  | 322 | 278 | 2  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 2 | 10 | 251 | 349 | 17 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 2 | 11 | 310 | 290 | 18 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 2 | 12 | 256 | 344 | 10 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 2 | 13 | 142 | 458 | 24 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 2 | 14 | 206 | 394 | 16 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 2 | 15 | 333 | 267 | 20 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 2 | 16 | 327 | 273 | 4  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 17 | 288 | 312 | 21 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 18 | 258 | 342 | 21 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 2 | 19 | 260 | 340 | 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 2 | 20 | 195 | 405 | 26 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 1  | 460 | 140 | 8  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 2  | 334 | 266 | 12 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 3  | 410 | 190 | 12 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 3 | 4  | 474 | 126 | 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 5  | 561 | 39  | 2  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 6  | 302 | 298 | 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 7  | 260 | 340 | 11 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | 8  | 145 | 455 | 13 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3 | 9  | 115 | 485 | 7  | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 10 | 0   | 600 | 0  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | 11 | 218 | 382 | 10 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 12 | 267 | 333 | 11 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | 13 | 113 | 487 | 8  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 14 | 158 | 442 | 7  | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 15 | 268 | 332 | 12 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | 16 | 215 | 385 | 12 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | 17 | 282 | 318 | 8  | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 18 | 270 | 330 | 9  | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | 19 | 424 | 176 | 4  | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | 20 | 172 | 428 | 7  | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 4 | 1  | 301 | 299 | 19 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 4 | 2  | 241 | 359 | 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 4 | 3  | 339 | 261 | 19 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 4 | 4  | 452 | 148 | 4  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 4 | 5  | 324 | 276 | 22 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 4 | 6  | 295 | 305 | 47 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 4 | 7  | 248 | 352 | 24 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 4 | 8  | 325 | 275 | 14 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 4 | 9  | 451 | 149 | 12 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 4 | 10 | 345 | 255 | 18 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 4 | 11 | 272 | 328 | 11 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 4 | 12 | 237 | 363 | 9  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 4 | 13 | 503 | 97  | 6  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 4 | 14 | 379 | 221 | 5  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |



|   |    |     |     |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | 15 | 77  | 523 | 2  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 1  | 184 | 416 | 24 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 5 | 2  | 203 | 397 | 27 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 3  | 291 | 309 | 11 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 5 | 4  | 178 | 422 | 18 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 5 | 5  | 210 | 390 | 20 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 5 | 6  | 117 | 483 | 3  | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 7  | 305 | 295 | 20 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 8  | 325 | 275 | 26 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 5 | 9  | 140 | 460 | 11 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 10 | 198 | 402 | 15 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 5 | 11 | 74  | 526 | 4  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 12 | 158 | 442 | 26 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 13 | 385 | 215 | 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 5 | 14 | 187 | 413 | 14 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 5 | 15 | 380 | 220 | 23 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 5 | 16 | 523 | 77  | 6  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 5 | 17 | 375 | 225 | 5  | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 18 | 372 | 228 | 9  | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 19 | 86  | 514 | 8  | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 5 | 20 | 409 | 191 | 9  | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 6 | 1  | 135 | 465 | 7  | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 | 2  | 152 | 448 | 16 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 3  | 211 | 389 | 23 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 4  | 255 | 345 | 25 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 5  | 253 | 347 | 8  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

|   |    |     |     |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|----|-----|-----|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | 6  | 324 | 276 | 9  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 7  | 282 | 318 | 7  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 | 8  | 312 | 288 | 13 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 6 | 9  | 470 | 130 | 5  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 | 10 | 161 | 439 | 5  | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 11 | 307 | 293 | 19 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 12 | 174 | 426 | 15 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 13 | 231 | 369 | 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 14 | 131 | 469 | 16 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 15 | 584 | 16  | 1  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 6 | 16 | 133 | 467 | 7  | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 17 | 311 | 289 | 16 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 18 | 171 | 429 | 8  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 6 | 19 | 239 | 361 | 13 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6 | 20 | 269 | 331 | 10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

---

## Appendix 4:

Chapter 3: Supplementary Table 1: Genbank submission numbers of all sequences sourced for this study.

| Species                   | Gene        | Accession number        |
|---------------------------|-------------|-------------------------|
| <i>P. bulbus</i>          | <i>COI</i>  | EU616973.1              |
| <i>P. dingbatensis</i>    | <i>COI</i>  | EU616966.1              |
| <i>P. fortispina</i>      | <i>COI</i>  | AY350900.1              |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>           | <i>COI</i>  | AJ850568.1              |
| <i>P. macrocephalus</i>   | <i>COI</i>  | AY350886.1              |
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | <i>COI</i>  | FJ647871.1              |
| <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | <i>COI</i>  | FJ647985.1              |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | <i>COI</i>  | FJ648069.1              |
| <i>P. newhaven</i>        | <i>COI</i>  | JQ745788.1              |
| <i>P. newhavenensis</i>   | <i>COI</i>  | AY350897.1              |
| <i>P. niger</i>           | <i>COI</i>  | EU616989.1              |
| <i>P. pentameres</i>      | <i>COI</i>  | EU616991.1              |
| <i>P. tetrameres</i>      | <i>COI</i>  | EU616985.1              |
| <i>L. palmuloides</i>     | <i>argk</i> | Hyde et al. unpublished |
| <i>L. palmuloides</i>     | <i>cin</i>  | Hyde et al. unpublished |
| <i>L. palmuloides</i>     | <i>COI</i>  | JQ745762.1              |
| <i>L. palmuloides</i>     | <i>lwop</i> | KP219382.1              |
| <i>L. palmuloides</i>     | <i>topo</i> | Hyde et al. unpublished |
| <i>L. palmuloides</i>     | <i>wg</i>   | Hyde et al. unpublished |

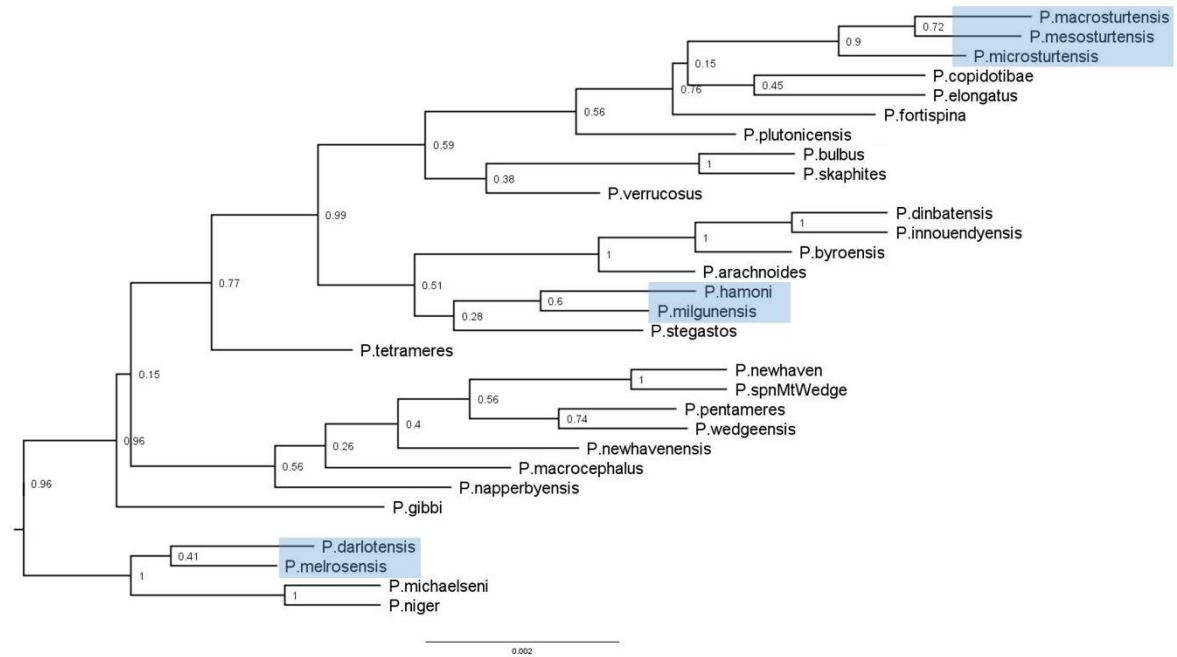
Chapter 3: Supplementary Table 2: All sequences generated from this study, where grey blocks represent a successfully sequenced gene and white blocks represent no sequence data. Data sourced for this study were not included here (see Supplementary Table 1).

Genbank numbers available upon publication.

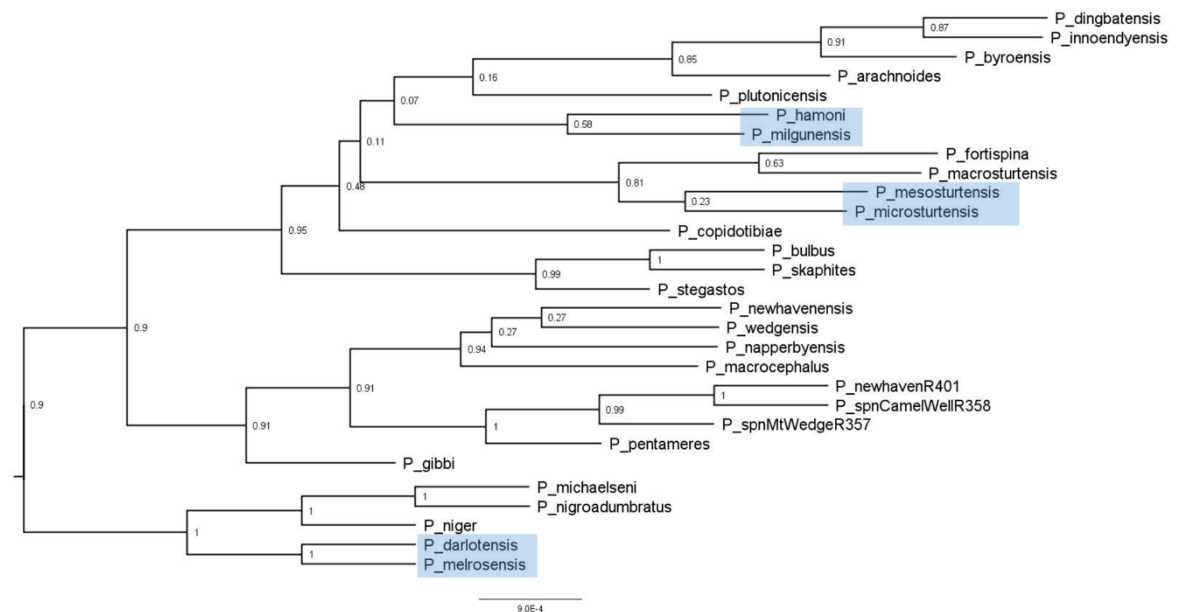
| Species                   | Genes       |            |            |             |             |           |
|---------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-----------|
|                           | <i>argk</i> | <i>cin</i> | <i>COI</i> | <i>lwop</i> | <i>topo</i> | <i>wn</i> |
| <i>P. arachnoides</i>     | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. bulbus</i>          | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. byroensis</i>       | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | White     |
| <i>P. copidotibae</i>     | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>     | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. dingbatensis</i>    | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. elongatus</i>       | White       | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. fortispina</i>      | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>           | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. hamoni</i>          | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | White       | Grey      |
| <i>P. innouendyensis</i>  | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. macrocephalus</i>   | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | White       | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. michaelsoni</i>     | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | Grey        | White      | Grey       | Grey        | Grey        | White     |
| <i>P. milgunensis</i>     | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | White     |
| <i>P. napperbyensis</i>   | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. newhaven</i>        | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. newhavenensis</i>   | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. niger</i>           | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | White       | White      | Grey       | Grey        | Grey        | White     |
| <i>P. pentameres</i>      | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. plutonicensis</i>   | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. skaphites</i>       | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. spnCamelWell</i>    | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. spnMtWedge</i>      | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. stegastos</i>       | Grey        | White      | Grey       | Grey        | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. tetramers</i>       | Grey        | Grey       | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. verrucosus</i>      | White       | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |
| <i>P. wedgeensis</i>      | Grey        | White      | Grey       | White       | Grey        | Grey      |

Chapter 3: Supplementary Figure 1: Bayesian phylograms from individual genes with previously identified and putative sister species highlighted in blue, where a) is COI, b) is arginine kinase, c) is cinnabar, d) is long wavelength opsin, and e) is topoisomerase. All trees were rooted with *L. palmulaoides*.

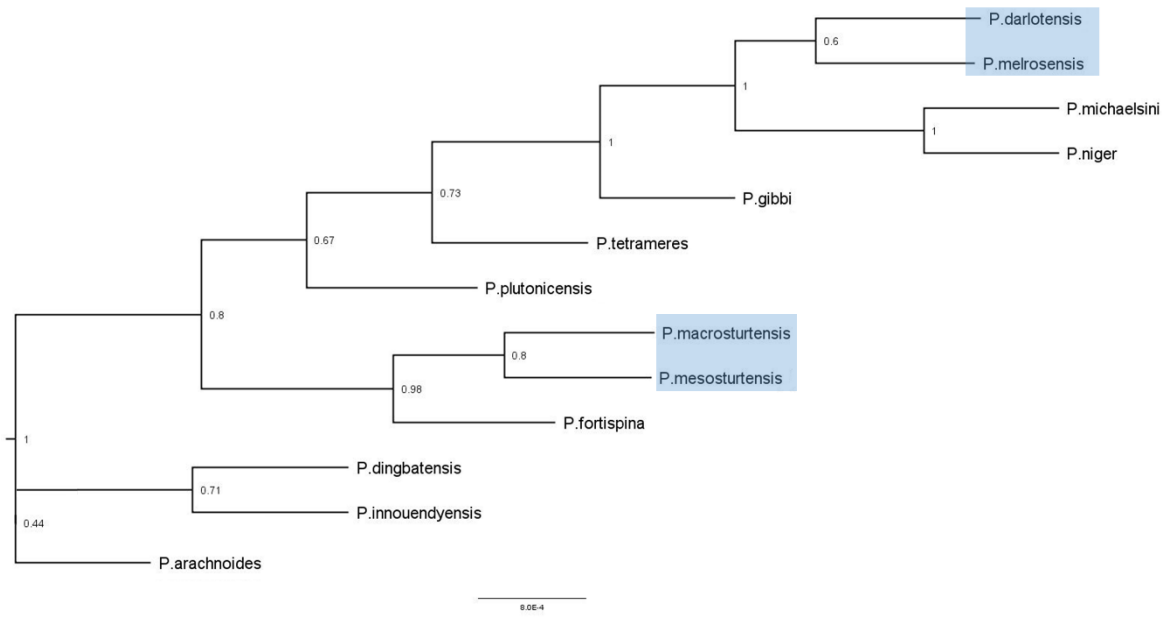
a)



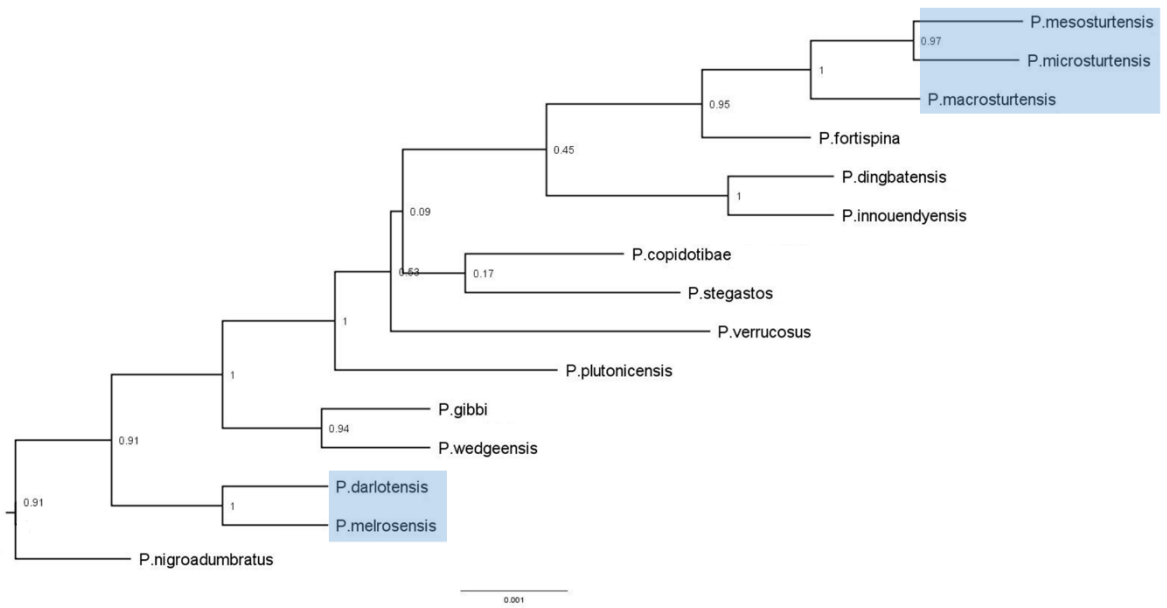
b)



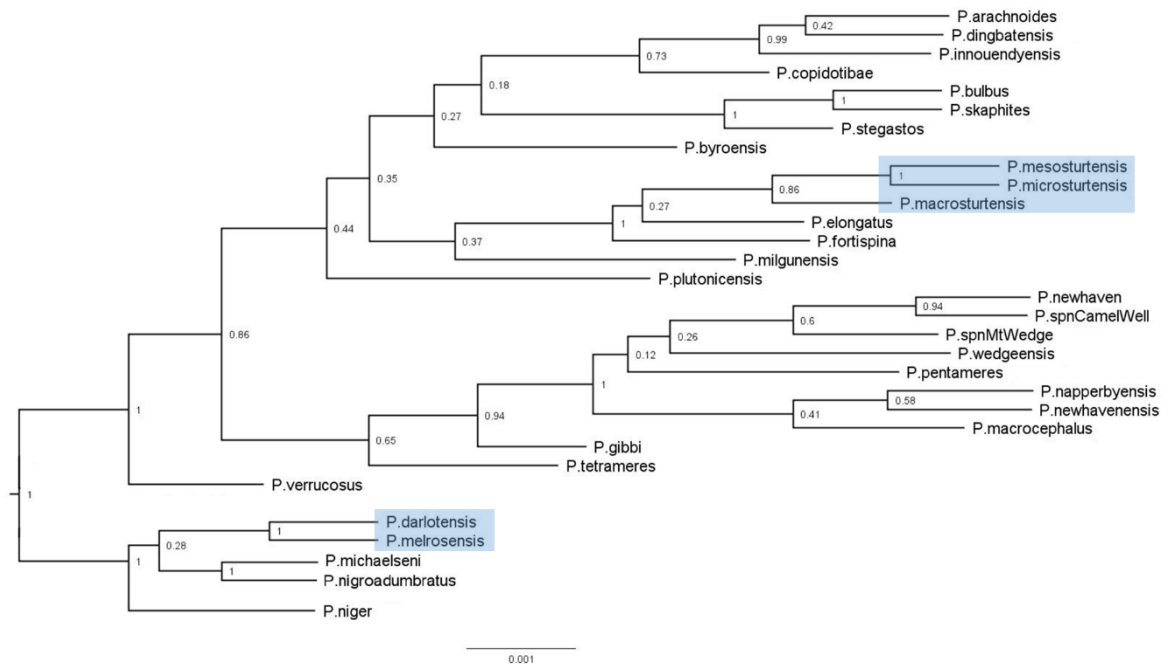
c)



d)



e)



## Appendix 5:

Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: Table SI1: Flybase information for all photoreceptor genes identified by transcriptome analyses of diving beetles.

| Gene                                      | Molecular function   | Biological processes   | Phenotypes manifest in  |
|---|--|--|---|
| Arrestin 1                                | opsin binding  | sensory perception of smell; metarhodopsin inactivation; desensitization of G protein-coupled receptor signaling pathway by arrestin; deactivation of rhodopsin mediated signaling; endocytosis; photoreceptor cell maintenance  | eye photoreceptor cell; rhabdomere  |
| Arrestin 2                                | protein binding; opsin binding   | adaptation of rhodopsin mediated signaling; sensory perception of sound; deactivation of rhodopsin mediated signaling; photoreceptor cell maintenance; sensory perception of smell; metarhodopsin inactivation; desensitization of G protein-coupled receptor signaling pathway by arrestin                                | eye photoreceptor cell; ommatidium; photoreceptor cell; rhabdomere; retina; eye   |
| Chaoptin                                  | unknown  | rhabdomere development; microvillus organization; homophillic cell adhesion via plasma membrane adhesion molecules   | mesothoracic tergum; rhabdomere of eye photoreceptor cell; rhabdomere R7; photoreceptor cell; rhabdomere; rhabdomere microvillus  |
| G protein gamma 30A                       | GTPase activity, protein heterodimerization activity   | phototransduction; sensory perception of taste; cellular response to carbon dioxide; phospholipase C-activating G-protein coupled receptor signalling pathway; G-protein coupled receptor signalling pathway   | adult olfactory receptor neuron Gr21a/63a   |
| G protein alpha 49B aka G protein alpha q | G-protein beta/gamma-subunit complex binding; GTPase activity; G-protein coupled receptor binding; guanyl nucleotide binding   | regulation of biological quality; regulation of phospholipase C activity; regulation of anatomical structure morphogenesis; immune system process; vesicle-mediated transport; thermotaxis; behavior; nervous system process; homeostatic process; cellular response to oxygen-containing compound; neuron differentiation | tract neuropil; cell part; mesothoracic segment; rhabdomere; multi-cell-component structure; axon; thorax; embryonic/larval nervous system; adult thorax; midline crossing tract; neuron part; neuromuscular junction |
| G protein beta 76C                        | protein heterodimerization activity  | negative regulation of smoothened signaling pathway; activation of phospholipase C activity; G-protein coupled receptor signaling pathway; deactivation of rhodopsin mediated signaling; phototransduction; rhodopsin mediated signaling pathway   | photoreceptor cell  |
| G protein-coupled receptor kinase 1       | rhodopsin kinase activity; ATP binding; G-protein coupled receptor kinase activity; protein serine/threonine kinase activity; G-protein coupled receptor binding; phosphatidylinositol binding | phototransduction, visible light; metarhodopsin inactivation; protein phosphorylation; positive regulation of smoothened signaling pathway   | vision; wing  |
| Inactivation no afterpotential C          | ATP binding; protein kinase C activity; zinc ion binding; protein serine/threonine kinase activity; protein binding  | development of primary female sexual characteristics; response to light intensity; nervous system process; locomotion; response to chemical; establishment of localization; multicellular organism development; organic  | germarium; egg chamber; retina; eye; photoreceptor cell; gustatory receptor neuron; photoreceptor; ovary; ovarian sheath  |



|   |   |   |  |
|---|---|---|--|
|   |   | substance metabolic process; response to ethanol; localization  |  |
| Inactivation no afterpotential D          | photoreceptor activity; myosin binding; structural molecule activity; myosin III binding; protein binding; receptor signaling complex scaffold activity; calmodulin binding   | phototransduction; deactivation of rhodopsin mediated signaling; protein localization; cellular response to light stimulus; detection of light stimulus involved in sensory perception; sensory perception of sound   | photoreceptor; retina; photoreceptor cell; eye photoreceptor cell  |
| Neither inactivation nor afterpotential C | motor activity; phosphatidylinositol binding; protein tyrosine kinase activity; protein serine/threonine kinase activity; ATPase activity, coupled; calmodulin binding; protein kinase activity; ATP binding; protein binding | protein localization; localization; amide transport; protein metabolic process; cellular component organization or biogenesis; regulation of biological quality; cellular protein metabolic process; multicellular organismal homeostasis; cellular localization; cellular protein localization   | retina; eye; ommatidium; photoreceptor cell; male genitalia; eye photoreceptor cell; rhabdomere  |
| No receptor potential A, type I           | phosphatidylinositol phospholipase C activity; phospholipase C activity; GTPase activator activity; protein binding; calcium ion binding  | locomotion; locomotory behavior; positive regulation of cellular component organization; sensory perception of bitter taste; organ or tissue specific immune response; adult behavior; diacylglycerol metabolic process; positive regulation of receptor-mediated endocytosis; sensory organ morphogenesis; immune system process; retina homeostasis; taxis; detection of chemical stimulus involved in sensory perception of bitter taste | cell; cell projection; rhabdomere R5; dendrite; membrane-bounded organelle; cell part; cytoplasm; intracellular part; supraesophageal ganglion; intracellular; somatodendritic compartment; rhabdomere |
| Prominin                                  | -   | rhabdomere development  | rhabdomere of eye photoreceptor cell; photoreceptor cell; tergite; rhabdomere; ommatidium; eye   |
| Rab-protein 6a                            | GTP binding; GTPase activity; protein binding   | localization; biological regulation; establishment of localization; compound eye morphogenesis; Golgi vesicle transport; signal transduction; endosomal transport; response to other organism; regulation of membrane potential; detection of abiotic stimulus  | ovariole; gonad; hemocyte; female germline cyst; photoreceptor cell R7; female organism; immaterial anatomical entity; adult mesothoracic segment; circulatory system; sclerite                        |
| Rhodopsin 2                               | G protein-coupled receptor activity; G protein-coupled photoreceptor activity   | phototransduction; visual perception; G protein-coupled receptor signaling pathway  | eye photoreceptor cell   |
| Rhodopsin 3 (Ultraviolet opsin)           | G protein-coupled photoreceptor activity  | visual perception; cellular response to light stimulus; phototransduction, UV; G protein-coupled receptor signaling pathway; phototransduction; detection of UV; absorption of UV light   | eye photoreceptor cell; ommatidium   |
| Rhodopsin 7 (Blue opsin)                  | peptide binding; G protein-coupled receptor activity; G protein-coupled photoreceptor activity  | rhodopsin mediated signaling pathway; circadian behavior; entrainment of circadian clock by photoperiod; cellular response to light stimulus; G protein-coupled receptor signaling pathway; response to photoperiod, blue light; visual perception  | l-LNv neuron   |
| Spacemaker (eyes shut)                    | calcium ion binding; extracellular matrix structural constituent; protein binding   | temperature compensation of the circadian clock; cell morphogenesis; rhabdomere development   | rhabdomere; Johnston organ; scolopidium; plasma membrane bounded cell projection; head segment; cell part; internal sensillum; cell; antenna; cell projection  |
| Transient receptor potential              | inositol 1,4,5 trisphosphate binding; store-operated calcium channel activity; light-activated ion channel activity; protein heterodimerization activity; calcium channel activity; identical protein binding; protein        | divalent inorganic cation transport; localization; divalent metal ion transport; cation transport; cognition; multicellular organismal homeostasis; protein localization; mitochondrion organization; cellular response to  | mitochondrion; adult antennal segment; cytoplasm; rhabdomere; photoreceptor cell R6; antenna; region of integument; membrane-bounded organelle; photoreceptor cell R3; intracellular part; plasma      |

|                                   |   |  |  |
|-----------------------------------|---|--|--|
|                                   | binding; protein homodimerization activity  | anoxia; response to oxygen levels; sequestering of calcium ion; manganese ion transport  | membrane bounded cell projection   |
| Transient receptor potential like | protein heterodimerization activity; calcium channel activity; identical protein binding; protein binding; cation channel activity; light-activated ion channel activity; inositol 1,4,5 trisphosphate binding; ion transmembrane transporter activity; store-operated calcium channel activity; calmodulin binding | transport; regulation of biological process; divalent metal ion transport; detection of visible light; localization; response to abiotic stimulus; regulation of biological quality; response to radiation; cellular response to decreased oxygen levels; calcium ion homeostasis; cellular process; sensory perception of mechanical stimulus | photoreceptor cell; eye photoreceptor cell; Malpighian tubule; L-type sensillum L2; S-type sensillum S6; photoreceptor |

Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: Table SI2: BLASTn results for each gene, containing the top three hits from the Genbank database.

SI2.1: BLASTn table for *arr1*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgensis</i>     | AB291229.1                        | 73.01               | 71               | XM_019043448.1                    | 70.98               | 98               | XM_018481085.2                    | 70.10               | 98               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | XM_018718729.1                    | 71.80               | 100              | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.29               | 90               | XM_018481085.2                    | 71.67               | 100              |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | XM_020024243.1                    | 73.84               | 99               | XM_020019156.1                    | 73.84               | 99               | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.32               | 99               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | AB291229.1                        | 75.00               | 94               | XM_018481085.2                    | 73.64               | 94               | XM_018481084.2                    | 73.64               | 94               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | XM_023048639.1                    | 77.40               | 97               | AB291229.1                        | 76.40               | 92               | XM_018481085.2                    | 74.94               | 97               |
| <i>L. cunyenesis</i>       | XM_023048639.1                    | 76.39               | 76               | XM_018718729.1                    | 76.08               | 77               | XM_018718728.1                    | 76.08               | 77               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | XM_018718729.1                    | 69.80               | 100              | XM_018718728.1                    | 69.80               | 100              | AJ303080.1                        | 69.03               | 97               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.30               | 100              | XM_018718729.1                    | 72.68               | 99               | XM_018718728.1                    | 72.68               | 99               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | XM_019043448.1                    | 74.08               | 100              | XM_018481085.2                    | 73.49               | 99               | AJ303080.1                        | 72.41               | 99               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | XM_018718729.1                    | 73.50               | 100              | XM_018718728.1                    | 73.50               | 100              | XM_023048639.1                    | 74.34               | 95               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | XM_017928836.1                    | 75.00               | 95               | XM_018718729.1                    | 72.65               | 100              | XM_018718728.1                    | 72.65               | 100              |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | XM_019043448.1                    | 72.63               | 99               | XM_018718729.1                    | 72.29               | 99               | XM_018718728.1                    | 72.29               | 99               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | XM_023048639.1                    | 76.20               | 97               | XM_019043449.1                    | 75.06               | 98               | XM_019043448.1                    | 75.06               | 98               |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | AJ303080.1                        | 82.69               | 95               | XM_019043448.1                    | 80.37               | 98               | XM_018481085.2                    | 80.77               | 95               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.99               | 99               | XM_018481085.2                    | 73.26               | 99               | XM_020024243.1                    | 72.96               | 100              |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.21               | 99               | XM_018481085.2                    | 73.03               | 99               | AJ303080.1                        | 71.98               | 99               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | XM_023048639.1                    | 78.66               | 91               | XM_018718729.1                    | 76.46               | 93               | XM_018718728.1                    | 76.46               | 93               |
| <i>L. mirandae</i>         | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.81               | 99               | XM_018481085.2                    | 72.80               | 99               | XM_020024243.1                    | 72.69               | 100              |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.27               | 99               | XM_018481085.2                    | 72.98               | 99               | AJ303080.1                        | 72.46               | 99               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | XM_019043448.1                    | 72.98               | 99               | XM_018481085.2                    | 72.80               | 99               | XM_020024243.1                    | 72.45               | 100              |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | XM_019043448.1                    | 70.21               | 99               | XM_020024243.1                    | 69.84               | 100              | XM_018481084.2                    | 74.58               | 89               |
| <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> | XM_018718729.1                    | 73.64               | 100              | XM_018718728.1                    | 73.64               | 100              | XM_019043448.1                    | 73.09               | 99               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | XM_019043448.1                    | 71.06               | 99               | XM_020024243.1                    | 71.20               | 98               | XM_020019156.1                    | 71.20               | 98               |

|                           |                |       |     |                |       |     |                |       |    |
|---------------------------|----------------|-------|-----|----------------|-------|-----|----------------|-------|----|
| <i>P. copidotibae</i>     | XM_020024243.1 | 72.80 | 89  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.80 | 89  | AJ303080.1     | 70.76 | 90 |
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>     | XM_020024243.1 | 73.19 | 96  | XM_020019156.1 | 73.19 | 96  | AB291229.1     | 71.21 | 98 |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>           | XM_020024243.1 | 72.22 | 98  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.22 | 98  | XM_018718729.1 | 71.34 | 98 |
| <i>P. hamoni</i>          | XM_020024243.1 | 72.74 | 95  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.74 |     | AB291229.1     | 72.16 | 91 |
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | XM_020024243.1 | 70.69 | 91  | XM_020019156.1 | 70.69 | 91  | AB291229.1     | 69.72 | 86 |
| <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | XM_020024243.1 | 72.55 | 98  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.55 | 98  | XM_018718729.1 | 70.85 | 98 |
| <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | XM_020024243.1 | 72.32 | 98  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.32 | 98  | XM_018718729.1 | 71.06 | 98 |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | XM_020024243.1 | 72.47 | 98  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.47 | 98  | AB291229.1     | 72.06 | 96 |
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | XM_020024243.1 | 74.07 | 98  | XM_020019156.1 | 74.07 | 98  | AB291229.1     | 72.31 | 98 |
| <i>P. plutonicensis</i>   | XM_020024243.1 | 72.23 | 93  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.23 | 93  | AB291229.1     | 71.09 | 94 |
| <i>P. verrucosus</i>      | XM_020024243.1 | 72.91 | 96  | XM_020019156.1 | 72.91 | 96  | AJ303080.1     | 71.16 | 98 |
| <i>P. wedgeensis</i>      | XM_020024243.1 | 73.53 | 96  | XM_020019156.1 | 73.53 | 96  | XM_018718729.1 | 72.90 | 92 |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>     | XM_018718729.1 | 74.07 | 100 | XM_018718728.1 | 74.07 | 100 | AJ303080.1     | 72.97 | 99 |

SI2.2: BLASTn table for *arr2*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgeensis</i>    | XR_001537349.2                    | 68.37               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 68.37               | 99               | XM_018479179.2                    | 67.61               | 99               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | XR_001537349.2                    | 67.00               | 99               | XR_001537349.2                    | 69.23               | 83               | XM_015736319.2                    | 69.23               | 83               |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | XR_001537349.2                    | 72.65               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 72.65               | 99               | XM_018479179.2                    | 72.31               | 99               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.30               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.30               | 99               | XM_015335890.1                    | 70.44               | 99               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | XM_018479179.2                    | 70.98               | 99               | XR_001537349.2                    | 70.72               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 70.72               | 99               |
| <i>L. cunyenesis</i>       | XM_026895327.1                    | 76.64               | 73               | XM_018479179.2                    | 73.33               | 93               | XM_012431149.2                    | 80.77               | 54               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | LC384837.1                        | 75.07               | 98               | XR_001537349.2                    | 74.35               | 98               | XM_015736319.2                    | 74.35               | 98               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | XR_001537349.2                    | 69.49               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 69.49               | 99               | XM_022077053.1                    | 72.22               | 47               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.53               | 96               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.53               | 96               | XM_018479179.2                    | 70.61               | 99               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | XM_015335890.1                    | 70.92               | 96               | XM_014756084.1                    | 69.75               | 96               | NM_001170613.1                    | 69.36               | 97               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | XM_018479179.2                    | 69.28               | 100              | XM_025976367.1                    | 69.28               | 100              | XR_001537349.2                    | 68.82               | 99               |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | XM_018479179.2                    | 70.31               | 88               | XR_001537349.2                    | 68.59               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 68.59               | 99               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | XM_020024486.1                    | 76.43               | 100              | XM_023454090.1                    | 74.29               | 100              | XM_018707507.2                    | 74.29               | 100              |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | XM_020024486.1                    | 76.73               | 95               | XM_022342128.1                    | 77.33               | 90               | XM_023454090.1                    | 75.47               | 95               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.81               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.81               | 99               | XM_018479179.2                    | 71.64               | 99               |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.90               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.90               | 99               | XM_018479179.2                    | 71.73               | 99               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | XM_015335890.1                    | 70.57               | 95               | XR_001537349.2                    | 68.95               | 90               | XM_015736319.2                    | 68.95               | 90               |
| <i>L. mirandaae</i>        | XR_001537349.2                    | 70.10               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 70.10               | 99               | XM_015335890.1                    | 69.57               | 99               |
| <i>L. palmulaoides</i>     | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.49               | 97               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.49               | 97               | XM_018479179.2                    | 70.52               | 99               |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.70               | 98               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.70               | 98               | XM_015335890.1                    | 70.69               | 98               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | XM_018479179.2                    | 71.64               | 99               | XR_001537349.2                    | 71.90               | 99               | XM_015736319.2                    | 71.90               | 99               |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | XR_001537349.2                    | 70.07               | 98               | XM_015736319.2                    | 70.07               | 98               | XM_018479179.2                    | 69.27               | 99               |
| <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> | XR_001537349.2                    | 76.27               | 97               | XM_015736319.2                    | 76.27               | 97               | XM_022342128.1                    | 78.06               | 85               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | XR_001537349.2                    | 74.22               | 96               | XM_015736319.2                    | 74.22               | 96               | LC384837.1                        | 72.71               | 73               |
| <i>P. copidotibae</i>      | XM_019695368.1                    | 77.05               | 66               | XM_019673482.1                    | 75.96               | 66               | XM_026429038.1                    | 73.49               | 78               |
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>      | XM_017912320.1                    | 78.79               | 92               | XM_018479179.2                    | 76.81               | 96               | XM_012431149.2                    | 73.72               | 95               |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>            | LC384837.1                        | 73.56               | 99               | JN871509.1                        | 72.22               | 99               | XM_028315724.1                    | 72.24               | 97               |
| <i>P. hamoni</i>           | XM_022979832.1                    | 84.81               | 100              | XM_026873822.1                    | 81.65               | 100              | XM_028170561.1                    | 81.01               | 100              |

|                           |                |       |    |                |       |    |                |       |    |
|---------------------------|----------------|-------|----|----------------|-------|----|----------------|-------|----|
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | XM_012675850.2 | 76.50 | 86 | XM_012280175.1 | 66.06 | 99 | XM_003699141.2 | 66.06 | 99 |
| <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | XM_012675850.2 | 74.25 | 74 | XM_011302215.1 | 74.11 | 72 | XM_018020234.2 | 72.80 | 80 |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | XM_012675850.2 | 74.25 | 60 | XM_011302215.1 | 74.11 | 58 | XM_018020234.2 | 72.80 | 65 |
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | XM_012280175.1 | 71.02 | 99 | XM_003699141.2 | 71.02 | 99 | XM_012397606.2 | 71.39 | 99 |
| <i>P. plutonicensis</i>   | NM_001170613.1 | 72.98 | 99 | LC384837.1     | 71.90 | 97 | JN871509.1     | 71.25 | 96 |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>     | XM_018479179.2 | 71.89 | 99 | XR_001537349.2 | 71.73 | 99 | XM_015736319.2 | 71.73 | 99 |

SI2.3: BLASTn table for *inaD*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgeensis</i>    | XM_023163081.1                    | 70.75               | 78               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.11               | 80               | XM_023163080.1                    | 70.62               | 78               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | XM_025974435.1                    | 70.32               | 53               | XM_018707301.2                    | 69.86               | 80               | XM_023163081.1                    | 70.10               | 75               |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.45               | 72               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.14               | 64               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.14               | 72               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.11               | 73               | XM_018707303.2                    | 69.79               | 64               | XM_018707300.2                    | 69.79               | 73               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | XM_018707301.2                    | 71.62               | 73               | XM_017919024.1                    | 70.95               | 98               | XM_018707303.2                    | 71.21               | 73               |
| <i>L. cunyenesis</i>       | XM_018707301.2                    | 77.12               | 58               | XM_018707300.2                    | 76.86               | 57               | XM_025974435.1                    | 74.33               | 49               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | XM_025974435.1                    | 70.65               | 53               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.12               | 72               | XM_017919024.1                    | 69.71               | 55               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | XM_025974435.1                    | 72.95               | 43               | XM_017919024.1                    | 71.02               | 48               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.20               | 77               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | XM_025974435.1                    | 69.88               | 56               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.98               | 66               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.62               | 66               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | XM_020016880.1                    | 69.59               | 77               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.47               | 72               | XM_023163081.1                    | 71.08               | 75               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | XM_025974435.1                    | 72.01               | 45               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.17               | 78               | XM_018707303.2                    | 69.85               | 69               |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.78               | 78               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.45               | 53               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.45               | 78               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.32               | 74               | XM_025974435.1                    | 70.45               | 53               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.00               | 74               |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | XM_025974435.1                    | 70.59               | 53               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.62               | 74               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.30               | 74               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.47               | 72               | XM_017919024.1                    | 70.64               | 70               | XM_017919023.1                    | 70.64               | 70               |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.32               | 72               | XM_002172196.1                    | 69.66               | 62               | XM_017919024.1                    | 70.76               | 70               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | XM_025974435.1                    | 70.15               | 56               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.32               | 71               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.00               | 63               |
| <i>L. mirandaae</i>        | XM_025974435.1                    | 70.60               | 43               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.47               | 72               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.15               | 64               |
| <i>L. palmulaoides</i>     | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.64               | 72               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.27               | 63               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.27               | 72               |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | XM_018707301.2                    | 71.85               | 66               | XM_020016880.1                    | 68.90               | 78               | XM_018707300.2                    | 71.48               | 66               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | XM_017919024.1                    | 70.78               | 70               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.62               | 72               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.30               | 64               |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.47               | 72               | XM_023163081.1                    | 70.59               | 71               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.15               | 70               |
| <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.78               | 78               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.45               | 53               | XM_018707300.2                    | 70.45               | 78               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | XM_025974435.1                    | 73.06               | 69               | XM_018707301.2                    | 70.85               | 68               | XM_018707303.2                    | 70.32               | 60               |
| <i>P. copidotibae</i>      | XM_017919024.1                    | 70.68               | 64               | XM_018707301.2                    | 69.56               | 59               | XM_018707300.2                    | 69.19               | 59               |
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>      | XM_017919024.1                    | 71.35               | 58               | XM_017919023.1                    | 71.35               | 58               | XM_008183551.2                    | 71.35               | 58               |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>            | XM_025974435.1                    | 69.20               | 56               | XM_023163081.1                    | 68.56               | 64               | XM_017919024.1                    | 69.15               | 57               |
| <i>P. hamoni</i>           | XM_017919024.1                    | 70.82               | 58               | XM_017919023.1                    | 70.82               | 58               | XM_015981813.1                    | 72.73               | 47               |

|                           |                |       |    |                |       |    |                |       |    |
|---------------------------|----------------|-------|----|----------------|-------|----|----------------|-------|----|
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | XM_017919024.1 | 70.75 | 67 | XM_017919023.1 | 70.75 | 67 | XM_018707301.2 | 69.38 | 61 |
| <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | XM_017919024.1 | 70.82 | 58 | XM_017919024.1 | 70.82 | 58 | XM_015981813.1 | 72.51 | 47 |
| <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | XM_017919024.1 | 70.42 | 65 | XM_018707301.2 | 69.38 | 60 | XM_018707303.2 | 69.01 | 60 |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | XM_017919024.1 | 70.75 | 66 | XM_018707301.2 | 69.73 | 60 | XM_018707303.2 | 69.37 | 60 |
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | XM_015981810.1 | 72.80 | 58 | XM_018707301.2 | 69.53 | 61 | XM_017919024.1 | 71.48 | 43 |
| <i>P. plutonicensis</i>   | XM_017919024.1 | 70.21 | 64 | XM_017919023.1 | 70.21 | 64 | XM_018707301.2 | 70.44 | 59 |
| <i>P. verrucosus</i>      | XM_018707301.2 | 68.71 | 62 | XM_018707303.2 | 68.64 | 62 | XM_018707300.2 | 68.64 | 62 |
| <i>P. wedgeensis</i>      | XM_024227640.1 | 67.19 | 46 | XM_018707301.2 | 70.16 | 45 | XM_023057169.1 | 70.62 | 45 |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>     | XM_025974435.1 | 71.99 | 58 | XM_020016880.1 | 69.32 | 85 | XM_002431236.1 | 70.56 | 47 |



SI2.4: BLASTn table for *c-opsin*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgeensis</i>    | KP219386.1                        | 94.78               | 99               | KP219385.1                        | 76.12               | 96               | XM_023165964.1                    | 69.36               | 98               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | KP219386.1                        | 92.29               | 50               | KP219385.1                        | 70.72               | 50               | XM_023165964.1                    | 66.11               | 49               |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | KP219386.1                        | 94.57               | 70               | KP219385.1                        | 75.96               | 68               | XM_023165964.1                    | 68.29               | 69               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | KP219386.1                        | 93.46               | 80               | KP219385.1                        | 74.88               | 78               | XM_023165964.1                    | 68.63               | 78               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | KP219386.1                        | 94.46               | 99               | KP219385.1                        | 76.90               | 96               | XM_023165964.1                    | 70.39               | 98               |
| <i>L. cunyenesis</i>       | KP219386.1                        | 93.95               | 73               | KP219385.1                        | 73.08               | 73               | XM_023165964.1                    | 66.38               | 76               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | KP219386.1                        | 94.01               | 64               | KP219385.1                        | 71.86               | 64               | XM_023165964.1                    | 66.06               | 68               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | KP219386.1                        | 96.94               | 99               | KP219385.1                        | 76.53               | 99               | XM_022343113.1                    | 71.64               | 99               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | KP219386.1                        | 93.82               | 80               | KP219385.1                        | 74.50               | 78               | XM_023165964.1                    | 68.18               | 78               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | KP219386.1                        | 93.18               | 99               | KP219385.1                        | 76.03               | 99               | XM_026897038.1                    | 69.12               | 97               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | KP219386.1                        | 93.19               | 51               | KP219385.1                        | 71.31               | 50               | XM_023165964.1                    | 67.10               | 53               |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | KP219386.1                        | 93.18               | 100              | KP219385.1                        | 71.91               | 99               | LC009258.1                        | 69.70               | 64               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | KP219386.1                        | 94.49               | 61               | KP219385.1                        | 73.13               | 61               | XM_026885747.1                    | 74.23               | 28               |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | KP219386.1                        | 93.10               | 80               | KP219385.1                        | 74.23               | 78               | XM_023165964.1                    | 67.82               | 81               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | KP219386.1                        | 94.69               | 70               | KP219385.1                        | 75.46               | 68               | XM_023165964.1                    | 68.18               | 71               |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | KP219386.1                        | 94.81               | 70               | KP219385.1                        | 75.96               | 68               | XM_023165964.1                    | 68.18               | 70               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | KP219386.1                        | 76.29               | 34               | KP219385.1                        | 78.87               | 12               | XM_023165964.1                    | 83.93               | 10               |
| <i>L. mirandaae</i>        | KP219386.1                        | 93.10               | 79               | KP219385.1                        | 74.23               | 79               | XM_023165964.1                    | 67.47               | 80               |
| <i>L. palmulaoides</i>     | KP219386.1                        | 96.06               | 100              | KP219385.1                        | 76.67               | 100              | XM_026885747.1                    | 71.60               | 98               |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | KP219386.1                        | 93.44               | 64               | KP219385.1                        | 71.23               | 64               | XM_023165964.1                    | 65.45               | 68               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | KP219386.1                        | 95.17               | 80               | KP219385.1                        | 76.20               | 78               | XM_023165964.1                    | 68.41               | 81               |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | KP219386.1                        | 92.68               | 65               | KP219385.1                        | 70.92               | 64               | XM_023165964.1                    | 65.14               | 65               |
| <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> | KP219386.1                        | 92.98               | 80               | KP219385.1                        | 74.26               | 78               | XM_023165964.1                    | 67.89               | 81               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | KP219386.1                        | 94.55               | 77               | KP219385.1                        | 72.40               | 77               | XM_023165964.1                    | 67.39               | 77               |
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>      | KP219385.1                        | 93.98               | 74               | KP219386.1                        | 72.50               | 72               | XM_022258904.1                    | 69.10               | 44               |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>            | KP219385.1                        | 90.32               | 95               | KP219386.1                        | 76.58               | 93               | XM_013306536.1                    | 68.97               | 75               |
| <i>P. melrosensis</i>      | KP219385.1                        | 90.07               | 77               | KP219386.1                        | 69.09               | 77               | XM_014514264.1                    | 64.32               | 50               |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i>  | KP219385.1                        | 86.67               | 100              | KP219386.1                        | 80.00               | 98               | XM_028176172.1                    | 75.00               | 96               |

|                           |            |        |    |            |       |    |                |       |    |
|---------------------------|------------|--------|----|------------|-------|----|----------------|-------|----|
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | KP219385.1 | 100.00 | 74 | KP219386.1 | 73.89 | 74 | XM_013306536.1 | 68.84 | 46 |
| <i>P. verrucosus</i>      | KP219385.1 | 86.02  | 54 | KP219386.1 | 80.00 | 17 | XM_023863785.1 | 80.00 | 17 |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>     | KP219386.1 | 100.00 | 70 | KP219385.1 | 76.45 | 68 | XM_023165964.1 | 69.05 | 69 |

SI2.5: BLASTn table for *lwop*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgeensis</i>    | KP219381.1                        | 81.91               | 89               | KP219382.1                        | 81.77               | 89               | KY368375.1                        | 71.50               | 99               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | KP219382.1                        | 90.08               | 84               | KP219381.1                        | 89.98               | 84               | KY368375.1                        | 78.42               | 84               |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | KP219382.1                        | 92.58               | 85               | KP219381.1                        | 92.58               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 79.75               | 84               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | KP219382.1                        | 89.94               | 86               | KP219381.1                        | 89.94               | 86               | KY368375.1                        | 80.58               | 99               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | KP219382.1                        | 87.61               | 82               | KP219381.1                        | 87.92               | 82               | KY368375.1                        | 81.73               | 99               |
| <i>L. cunyenesis</i>       | KP219382.1                        | 82.53               | 80               | KP219381.1                        | 82.53               | 80               | KY368375.1                        | 73.40               | 82               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | KP219382.1                        | 92.41               | 74               | KP219381.1                        | 92.41               | 74               | KY368283.1                        | 80.13               | 76               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | KP219382.1                        | 90.79               | 86               | KP219381.1                        | 90.79               | 86               | KY368375.1                        | 79.89               | 99               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | KP219382.1                        | 92.70               | 99               | KP219381.1                        | 92.13               | 99               | KY368375.1                        | 85.39               | 99               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | KP219382.1                        | 90.66               | 86               | KP219381.1                        | 90.66               | 86               | KY368375.1                        | 80.69               | 99               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | KP219382.1                        | 91.87               | 85               | KP219381.1                        | 91.87               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 79.53               | 84               |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | KP219382.1                        | 91.86               | 81               | KP219381.1                        | 92.09               | 81               | KY368283.1                        | 77.88               | 82               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | KP219381.1                        | 88.15               | 100              | KP219382.1                        | 87.93               | 100              | KY368375.1                        | 72.25               | 99               |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | KP219381.1                        | 93.85               | 100              | KP219382.1                        | 93.62               | 100              | KY368375.1                        | 77.29               | 99               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | KP219381.1                        | 91.46               | 85               | KP219382.1                        | 91.06               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 77.96               | 84               |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | KP219381.1                        | 91.57               | 85               | KP219382.1                        | 91.16               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 77.96               | 84               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | KP219382.1                        | 91.78               | 76               | KP219381.1                        | 91.78               | 76               | KY368283.1                        | 78.64               | 76               |
| <i>L. mirandaae</i>        | KP219382.1                        | 92.44               | 91               | KP219381.1                        | 92.28               | 91               | KY219380.1                        | 75.23               | 91               |
| <i>L. palmulaoides</i>     | KP219381.1                        | 91.13               | 87               | KP219382.1                        | 90.83               | 87               | KY368283.1                        | 74.29               | 84               |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | KP219382.1                        | 88.11               | 85               | KP219381.1                        | 88.11               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 78.66               | 77               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | KP219382.1                        | 92.38               | 85               | KP219381.1                        | 92.78               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 79.49               | 84               |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | KP219382.1                        | 88.72               | 85               | KP219381.1                        | 88.72               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 76.74               | 84               |
| <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> | KP219382.1                        | 82.53               | 74               | KP219381.1                        | 82.53               | 74               | KY368283.1                        | 73.40               | 75               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | KP219382.1                        | 92.07               | 85               | KP219381.1                        | 92.07               | 85               | KY368375.1                        | 79.63               | 84               |
| <i>P. copidotibae</i>      | KY219380.1                        | 88.21               | 100              | EU921225.1                        | 78.21               | 100              | KF539443.1                        | 76.36               | 98               |
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>      | KY219380.1                        | 92.71               | 86               | KY368375.1                        | 77.92               | 96               | EU921225.1                        | 77.27               | 91               |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>            | KY219380.1                        | 91.25               | 90               | KY368375.1                        | 79.46               | 98               | EU921225.1                        | 78.46               | 95               |

|                           |            |        |     |            |       |     |            |       |     |
|---------------------------|------------|--------|-----|------------|-------|-----|------------|-------|-----|
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | KY219380.1 | 82.53  | 82  | KY368375.1 | 71.73 | 92  | EU921225.1 | 71.63 | 88  |
| <i>P. melrosensis</i>     | KY219380.1 | 90.82  | 92  | KY368375.1 | 75.36 | 92  | EU921225.1 | 74.45 | 94  |
| <i>P. mesosturtensis</i>  | KY219380.1 | 75.62  | 100 | KY368298.1 | 68.28 | 94  | KP219381.1 | 67.84 | 100 |
| <i>P. microsturtensis</i> | KY219380.1 | 81.63  | 82  | KY368375.1 | 72.00 | 92  | KY368298.1 | 71.43 | 99  |
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | KY219380.1 | 100.00 | 87  | KY368375.1 | 78.74 | 94  | EU921225.1 | 77.08 | 91  |
| <i>P. plutonicensis</i>   | KY219381.1 | 88.21  | 100 | EU921225.1 | 76.79 | 100 | KY368375.1 | 75.36 | 100 |
| <i>P. verrucosus</i>      | KY219381.1 | 80.47  | 83  | KY368375.1 | 71.08 | 100 | EU921225.1 | 71.43 | 89  |
| <i>P. wedgeensis</i>      | KY219381.1 | 87.58  | 80  | KP219382.1 | 74.32 | 80  | KP219381.1 | 74.32 | 80  |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>     | KY219380.1 | 100.00 | 85  | KP219382.1 | 99.39 | 85  | KY368375.1 | 78.70 | 84  |

SI2.6: BLASTn table for *uvop*.

| Species                   | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>P. darlotensis</i>     | EU921226.1                        | 78.31               | 76               | KP219383.1                        | 96.77               | 28               | CP000806.1                        | 90.62               | 29               |
| <i>P. gibbi</i>           | KP219383.1                        | 89.91               | 100              | EU921226.1                        | 76.15               | 100              | KY368350.1                        | 75.93               | 99               |
| <i>P. macrosturtensis</i> | KP219383.1                        | 86.58               | 82               | KY368309.1                        | 73.53               | 85               | EU921227.1                        | 72.08               | 95               |
| <i>P. nigroadumbratus</i> | KP219383.1                        | 100.00              | 84               | EU921226.1                        | 74.54               | 90               | KY368262.1                        | 72.02               | 99               |
| <i>P. wedgeensis</i>      | KP219383.1                        | 83.87               | 99               | KY368350.1                        | 71.99               | 99               | KY368345.1                        | 70.97               | 99               |

SI2.7: BLASTn table for *trp*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgeensis</i>    | XM_015325802.1                    | 72.38               | 99               | XM_015325801.1                    | 72.38               | 99               | XM_023455053.1                    | 71.94               | 99               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | XM_015325801.1                    | 69.90               | 93               | XM_014757067.1                    | 69.32               | 93               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.18               | 93               |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | XM_015325801.1                    | 69.88               | 93               | XM_023455053.1                    | 70.05               | 93               | XM_014757067.1                    | 69.36               | 93               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.38               | 93               | XM_023455053.1                    | 70.06               | 92               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.74               | 93               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | XM_015741511.2                    | 72.63               | 84               | XM_023455053.1                    | 72.23               | 85               | XM_015325803.1                    | 72.10               | 84               |
| <i>L. cunyenesis</i>       | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.39               | 90               | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.39               | 90               | XM_023455053.1                    | 69.84               | 90               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.40               | 60               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.83               | 89               | XM_023455053.1                    | 69.48               | 95               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.14               | 90               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.84               | 90               | XM_014757067.1                    | 69.79               | 90               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | XM_015325801.1                    | 69.39               | 94               | XM_023455053.1                    | 69.82               | 89               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.74               | 90               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.37               | 87               | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.37               | 87               | XM_015265646.1                    | 71.25               | 83               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | XM_015325801.1                    | 69.46               | 93               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.87               | 92               | XM_023455053.1                    | 69.54               | 93               |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | XM_015325803.1                    | 71.65               | 87               | XM_015325801.1                    | 71.65               | 87               | XM_023157474.1                    | 71.06               | 92               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | XM_015325803.1                    | 73.80               | 66               | XM_015325801.1                    | 73.80               | 66               | XM_008562061.1                    | 72.58               | 73               |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | XM_015325801.1                    | 69.54               | 93               | XM_023455053.1                    | 70.28               | 87               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.94               | 91               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | XM_014757067.1                    | 71.16               | 88               | XM_015325803.1                    | 71.11               | 62               | XM_023455053.1                    | 69.48               | 94               |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | XM_015741511.2                    | 72.13               | 86               | XM_023455053.1                    | 72.07               | 87               | XM_015325803.1                    | 71.91               | 87               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.52               | 90               | XM_015741511.2                    | 70.37               | 90               | XM_023455053.1                    | 70.64               | 87               |
| <i>L. mirandaae</i>        | XM_023157474.1                    | 71.34               | 91               | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.60               | 87               | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.60               | 87               |
| <i>L. palmulaoides</i>     | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.84               | 87               | XM_015325801.1                    | 70.84               | 87               | XM_023157474.1                    | 72.87               | 83               |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | XM_015325803.1                    | 71.21               | 90               | XM_015325801.1                    | 71.21               | 90               | XM_023157474.1                    | 71.70               | 91               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.44               | 94               | XM_015325801.1                    | 69.34               | 94               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.36               | 93               |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | XM_015741511.2                    | 71.16               | 83               | XM_015325803.1                    | 70.83               | 83               | XM_023157474.1                    | 71.54               | 84               |
| <i>L. sweetwatersensis</i> | XM_023157474.1                    | 69.00               | 94               | XM_008562061.1                    | 68.09               | 94               | XM_015741511.2                    | 69.27               | 93               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | XM_015741511.2                    | 70.84               | 83               | XM_015325803.1                    | 69.74               | 87               | XM_023157474.1                    | 72.06               | 84               |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>      | XM_015325801.1                    | 73.12               | 94               | XM_023157474.1                    | 72.56               | 94               | XM_015741511.2                    | 72.44               | 94               |

SI2.8: BLASTn table for *trpl*.

| Species                    | 1 <sup>st</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 2 <sup>nd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage | 3 <sup>rd</sup> hit Accession no. | % Pairwise identity | % Query coverage |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| <i>L. barwidgensis</i>     | XM_023157464.1                    | 70.73               | 78               | XM_023863548.1                    | 70.21               | 79               | XM_023455051.1                    | 70.06               | 78               |
| <i>L. bialveus</i>         | XM_023455051.1                    | 71.80               | 94               | XM_023157464.1                    | 70.75               | 94               | XM_023056957.1                    | 71.35               | 85               |
| <i>L. compactus</i>        | XM_023455051.1                    | 73.58               | 94               | XM_023157464.1                    | 71.46               | 94               | XM_023056957.1                    | 71.35               | 85               |
| <i>L. cooperi</i>          | XM_026616242.1                    | 68.87               | 98               | XM_026616240.1                    | 68.87               | 98               | XM_024095357.1                    | 70.22               | 80               |
| <i>L. cueensis</i>         | XM_014384982.2                    | 69.37               | 97               | XM_014384981.2                    | 69.37               | 97               | XM_026616242.1                    | 68.82               | 98               |
| <i>L. eberhardi</i>        | XM_023455051.1                    | 73.22               | 97               | XM_023157464.1                    | 72.88               | 74               | XM_026902616.1                    | 70.19               | 49               |
| <i>L. hahni</i>            | XM_023863548.1                    | 67.57               | 87               | XM_023157464.1                    | 66.86               | 86               | XM_014432617.1                    | 67.04               | 87               |
| <i>L. hinkleri</i>         | XM_023455051.1                    | 72.09               | 91               | XM_023157464.1                    | 71.46               | 94               | XM_023056957.1                    | 72.40               | 85               |
| <i>L. lapostaae</i>        | XM_026616242.1                    | 69.40               | 97               | XM_026616240.1                    | 69.40               | 97               | XM_014384982.2                    | 68.99               | 97               |
| <i>L. leysi</i>            | XM_026902616.1                    | 72.52               | 76               | XM_024095357.1                    | 70.05               | 98               | XM_024095356.1                    | 70.05               | 98               |
| <i>L. macrotarsus</i>      | XM_023455051.1                    | 74.35               | 59               | XM_023157464.1                    | 70.35               | 78               | XM_014432617.1                    | 68.90               | 78               |
| <i>L. melitaensis</i>      | XM_026616242.1                    | 69.05               | 98               | XM_026616240.1                    | 69.05               | 98               | XM_024095357.1                    | 70.99               | 80               |
| <i>L. micromelitaensis</i> | XM_014384982.2                    | 67.54               | 97               | XM_014384981.2                    | 67.54               | 97               | XM_026616242.1                    | 66.83               | 98               |
| <i>L. microocular</i>      | XM_014384982.2                    | 68.29               | 97               | XM_014384981.2                    | 68.29               | 97               | XM_026616242.1                    | 67.33               | 98               |
| <i>L. microomatoion</i>    | XM_023157464.1                    | 72.88               | 74               | XM_014384982.2                    | 67.48               | 96               | XM_014384981.2                    | 67.48               | 96               |
| <i>L. millbilliensis</i>   | XM_023455051.1                    | 71.46               | 95               | XM_023056957.1                    | 71.54               | 91               | XM_023157464.1                    | 71.00               | 95               |
| <i>L. mirandae</i>         | XM_024095357.1                    | 71.50               | 81               | XM_024095356.1                    | 71.50               | 81               | XM_024095355.1                    | 71.50               | 81               |
| <i>L. palmulaoides</i>     | XM_026616242.1                    | 69.04               | 98               | XM_026616240.1                    | 69.04               | 98               | XM_024095357.1                    | 70.88               | 81               |
| <i>L. pulpa</i>            | XM_023455051.1                    | 74.41               | 96               | XM_014384982.2                    | 68.94               | 94               | XM_014384981.2                    | 68.94               | 94               |
| <i>L. rivulus</i>          | XM_014384982.2                    | 69.71               | 97               | XM_014384981.2                    | 69.71               | 97               | XM_026616242.1                    | 68.33               | 98               |
| <i>L. silus</i>            | XM_026616242.1                    | 67.71               | 98               | XM_026616240.1                    | 67.71               | 98               | XM_014504999.1                    | 68.16               | 86               |
| <i>L. windarraensis</i>    | XM_023455051.1                    | 73.46               | 94               | XM_023157464.1                    | 72.88               | 95               | XM_023056957.1                    | 73.18               | 86               |
| <i>A. bistrigatus</i>      | XM_026616242.1                    | 71.79               | 95               | XM_026616240.1                    | 71.79               | 95               | XM_023455051.1                    | 71.01               | 99               |

Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: Table SI3: Various references for phylogenetic (orthology) analyses.

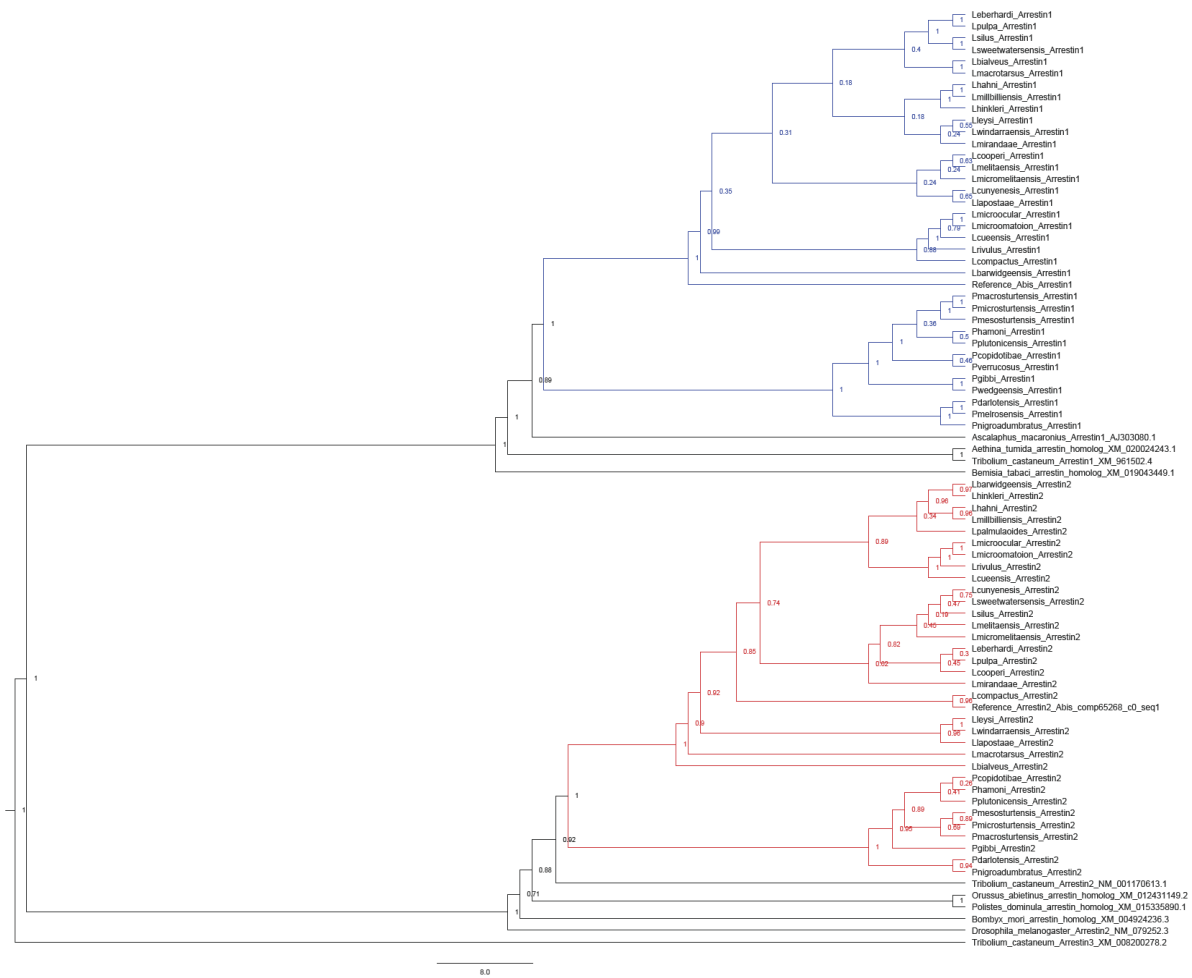
| Gene class and taxon name               | Order             | Common name              | Gene                  | Accession      | Reference              |
|---|-------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|----------------|------------------------|
| <b>ARRESTIN 1</b>                       |                   |                          |                       |                |                        |
| <i>Ascalaphus macaronius</i>            | Neuroptera        | Owlfly                   | Arrestin 1            | AJ303080.1     | Bentrop et al. 2001    |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>              | Coleoptera        | Red flour beetle         | Arrestin 1            | XM_961502.4    | NCBI 2016              |
| <i>Aethina tumida</i>                   | Coleoptera        | Small hive beetle        | Arrestin homolog      | XM_020024243.1 | NCBI 2017              |
| <i>Bombyx mori</i>                      | Lepidoptera       | Silkworm                 | Arrestin homolog      | XM_004924236   | NCBI 2017              |
| <i>Bemisia tabaci</i>                   | Hemiptera         | Silverleaf whitefly      | Arrestin homolog      | XM_019043449   | NCBI 2016              |
| <b>ARRESTIN 2</b>                       |                   |                          |                       |                |                        |
| <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i>          | Diptera           | Common fruit fly         | Arrestin 2            | NM_079252.3    | Adams et al. 2000      |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>              | Coleoptera        | Red flour beetle         | Arrestin 2            | NM_001170613.1 | Richards et al. 2008   |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>              | Coleoptera        | Red flour beetle         | Arrestin 3            | XM_008200278.2 | Kim et al. 2010        |
| <i>Orussus abietinus</i>                | Hymenoptera       | Parasitic wood wasp      | Arrestin 2            | XM_012431149.2 | Misof et al. 2014      |
| <i>Polistes dominula</i>                | Hymenoptera       | European paper wasp      | Arrestin homolog      | XM_015335890   | NCBI 2016              |
| <b>INACTIVATION NO AFTERPOTENTIAL D</b> |                   |                          |                       |                |                        |
| <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i>          | Diptera           | Common fruit fly         | inaD                  | NT_033778.4    | Adams et al. 2000      |
| <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i>          | Diptera           | Common fruit fly         | inaC                  | NM_057515.3    | Adams et al. 2014      |
| <i>Anoplophora glabripennis</i>         | Coleoptera        | Asian long-horned beetle | inaD                  | XM_018707301.2 | NCBI 2018              |
| <i>Lepitinotarsa decemlineata</i>       | Coleoptera        | Colorado potato beetle   | inaD-like             | XM_023163085.1 | NCBI 2017              |
| <b>NON-VISUAL OPSIN</b>                 |                   |                          |                       |                |                        |
| <i>Takifugu rubripes</i>                | Tetraodontiformes | Pufferfish               | Multiple tissue opsin | AF402774       | Moutsaki et al. 2003   |
| <i>Danio rerio</i>                      | Cypriniformes     | Zebrafish                | Multiple tissue opsin | AF349947       | Moutsaki et al. 2003   |
| <i>Apis mellifera</i>                   | Hymenoptera       | European honey bee       | Pteropsin             | NM_001039968   | Velarde et al. 2005    |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>              | Coleoptera        | Red flour beetle         | C-opsin               | NM_001145478   | NCBI 2013              |
| <i>Bombyx mori</i>                      | Lepidoptera       | Domestic silkworm        | Parapainopsin-like    | XM_004928326   | NCBI 2013              |
| <b>UV OPSIN</b>                         |                   |                          |                       |                |                        |
| <i>Papilio xuthus</i>                   | Lepidoptera       | Swallowtail butterfly    | UV opsin              | AB028218       | Kitamoto et al. unpub. |
| <i>Apis mellifera</i>                   | Hymenoptera       | European honey bee       | UV opsin              | NM_001011605   | Townson et al. 1998    |



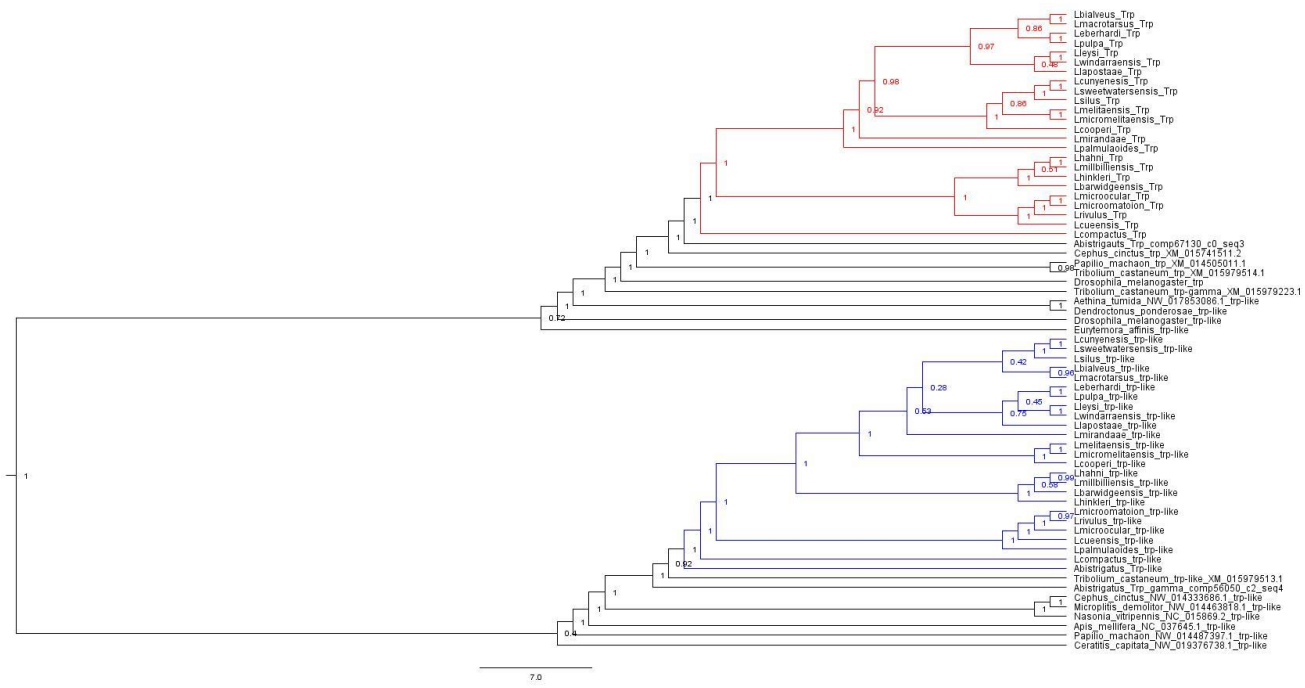
|  |             |                         |                    |                |                           |
|--|-------------|-------------------------|--------------------|----------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>               | Coleoptera  | Red flour beetle        | UV opsin-like      | XM_965251      | NCBI 2008                 |
| <i>Thermonectus marmoratus</i>           | Coleoptera  | Sunburst diving beetle  | UV opsin 1         | EU921226       | Maksimovic et al. 2009    |
| <i>Thermonectus marmoratus</i>           | Coleoptera  | Sunburst diving beetle  | UV opsin 2         | EU921227       | Maksimovic et al. 2009    |
| LONG WAVELENGTH OPSIN                    |             |                         |                    |                |                           |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>               | Coleoptera  | Red flour beetle        | Rhodopsin 1/6-like | NM_001162519   | Park et al. 2008          |
| <i>Thermonectus marmoratus</i>           | Coleoptera  | Sunburst diving beetle  | Lwop               | EU921225       | Maksimovic et al. 2009    |
| <i>Apis mellifera</i>                    | Hymenoptera | European honey bee      | Lwop 1             | NM_001011639   | NCBI 2014                 |
| <i>Apis mellifera</i>                    | Hymenoptera | European honey bee      | Lwop 2             | NM_001077825   | Velarde et al. 2005       |
| <i>Papilio xuthus</i>                    | Lepidoptera | Swallowtail butterfly   | Rh1                | AB007423       | Kitamoto et al. 1998      |
| <i>Papilio xuthus</i>                    | Lepidoptera | Swallowtail butterfly   | Rh2                | AB007424       | Kitamoto et al. 1998      |
| <i>Papilio xuthus</i>                    | Lepidoptera | Swallowtail butterfly   | Rh3                | AB007425       | Kitamoto et al. 1998      |
| TRANSIENT RECEPTOR POTENTIAL (AND -LIKE) |             |                         |                    |                |                           |
| <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i>           | Diptera     | Common fruit fly        | Trp                | NT_033777.3    | Adams et al. 2000         |
| <i>Papilio machaon</i>                   | Lepidoptera | Swallowtail butterfly   | Trp                | XM_014505011   | NCBI 2015                 |
| <i>Cephus cinctus</i>                    | Hymenoptera | Wheat stem sawfly       | Trp                | XM_015741511   | NCBI 2018                 |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>               | Coleoptera  | Red flour beetle        | Trp                | XM_015979514.1 | NCBI 2016                 |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>               | Coleoptera  | Red flour beetle        | Trp-gamma          | XM_015979223.1 | NCBI 2016                 |
| <i>Aethina tumida</i>                    | Coleoptera  | Small hive beetle       | Trp-like           | NW_017853550.1 | NCBI 2016                 |
| <i>Apis mellifera</i>                    | Hymenoptera | Western honey bee       | Trp-like           | NC_037645.1    | Wallberg et al. 2018      |
| <i>Cephus cinctus</i>                    | Hymenoptera | Wheat stem sawfly       | Trp-like           | NW_014333686.1 | Robertson et al. 2012     |
| <i>Ceratitis capitata</i>                | Diptera     | Mediterranean fruit fly | Trp-like           | NW_019376738.1 | Murali et al. unpublished |
| <i>Dendroctonus ponderosae</i>           | Coleoptera  | Mountain pine beetle    | Trp-like           | NW_017850257   | Keeling et al. 2013       |
| <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i>           | Diptera     | Common fruit fly        | Trp-like           | NT_033778      | Matthews et al. 2015      |
| <i>Eurytemora affinis</i>                | Calanoida   | Na                      | Trp-like           | NW_019396480   | Murali et al. unpublished |
| <i>Microplitis demolitor</i>             | Hymenoptera | Na                      | Trp-like           | NW_014463818.1 | Burke et al. 2014         |
| <i>Nasonia vitripennis</i>               | Hymenoptera | Na                      | Trp-like           | NC_015869.2    | Werren et al. 2010        |
| <i>Papilio machaon</i>                   | Lepidoptera | Swallowtail butterfly   | Trp-like           | NW_014487397.1 | Li et al. 2015            |
| <i>Tribolium castaneum</i>               | Coleoptera  | Red flour beetle        | Trp-like           | XM_015979513.1 | NCBI 2016                 |

Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: Figure SI4: Bayesian phylogenies supporting orthology of all genes. Each gene type was found in monophyletic groups with reference genes of the same type. a. is *arr1* (blue), *arr2* (red). b. is *trp* (red), and *trpl* (blue). c. is *inaD* (red), and d. is *lwop* (red), *uvop* (green), and *c-opsin* (blue).

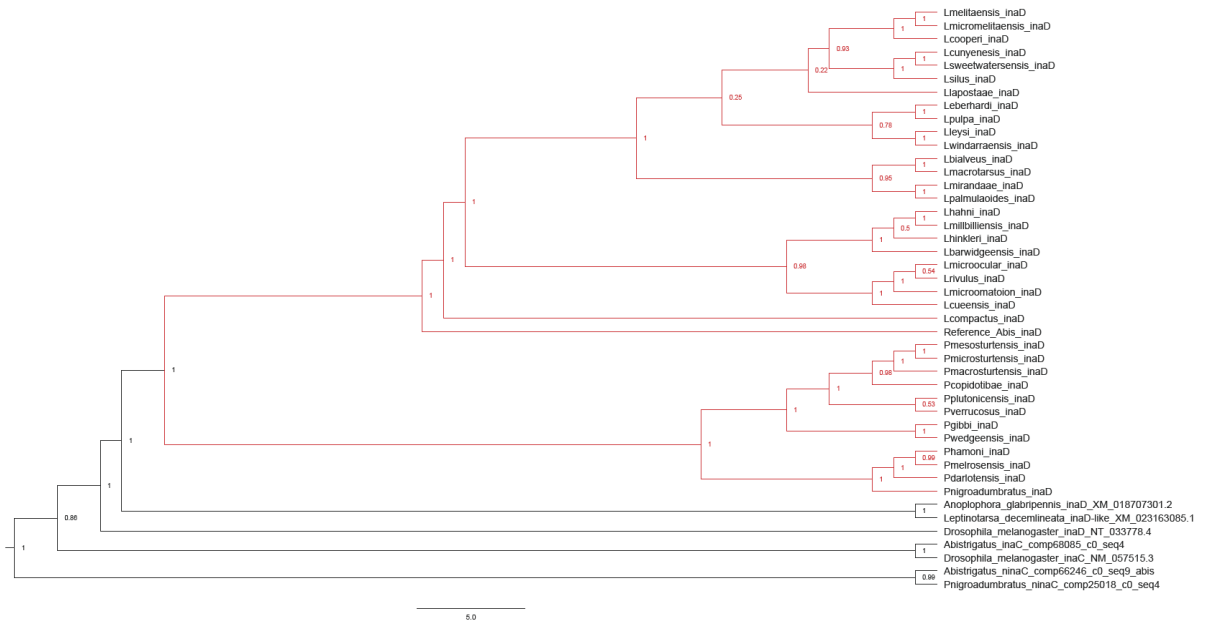
a.



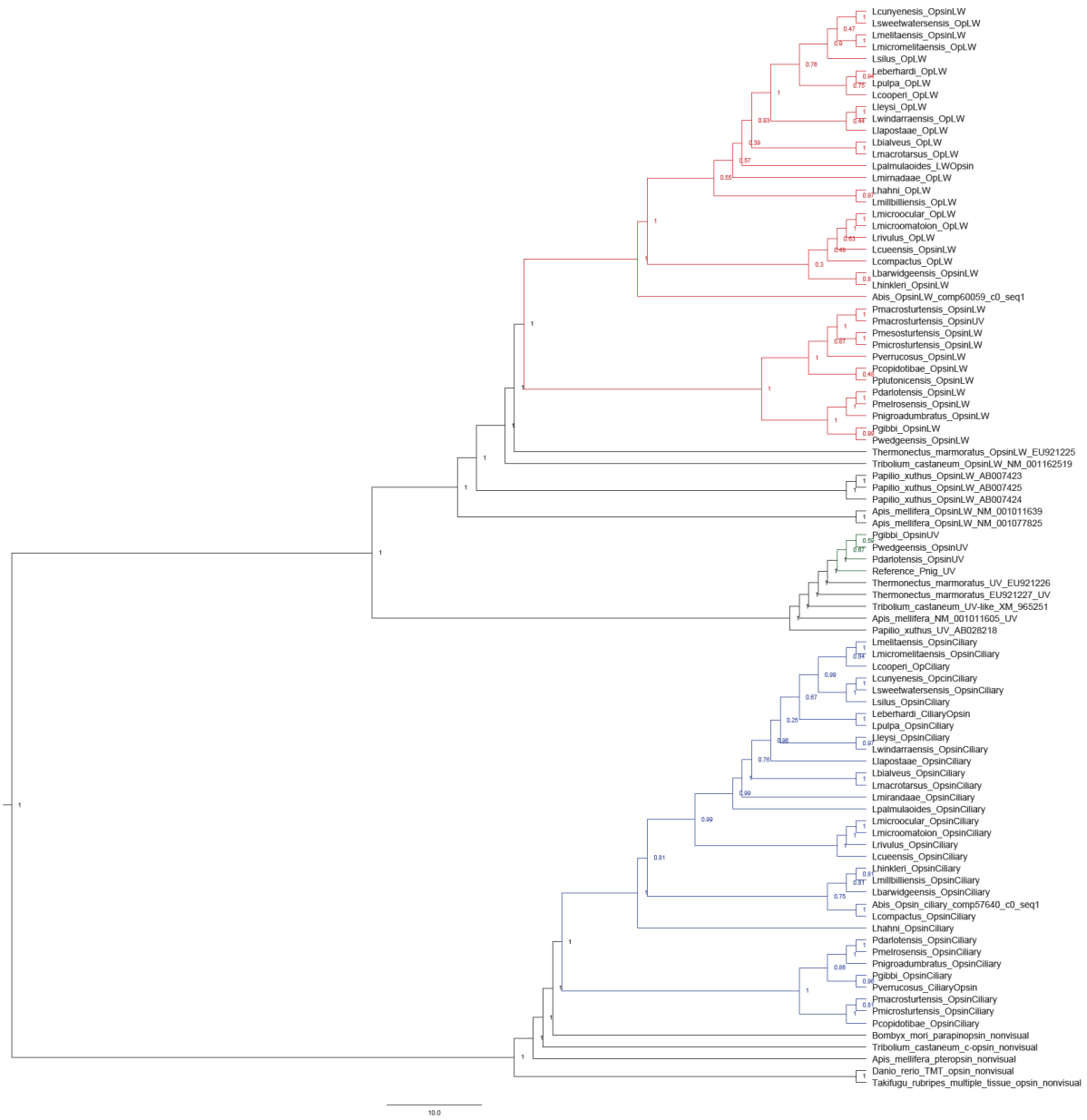
b.



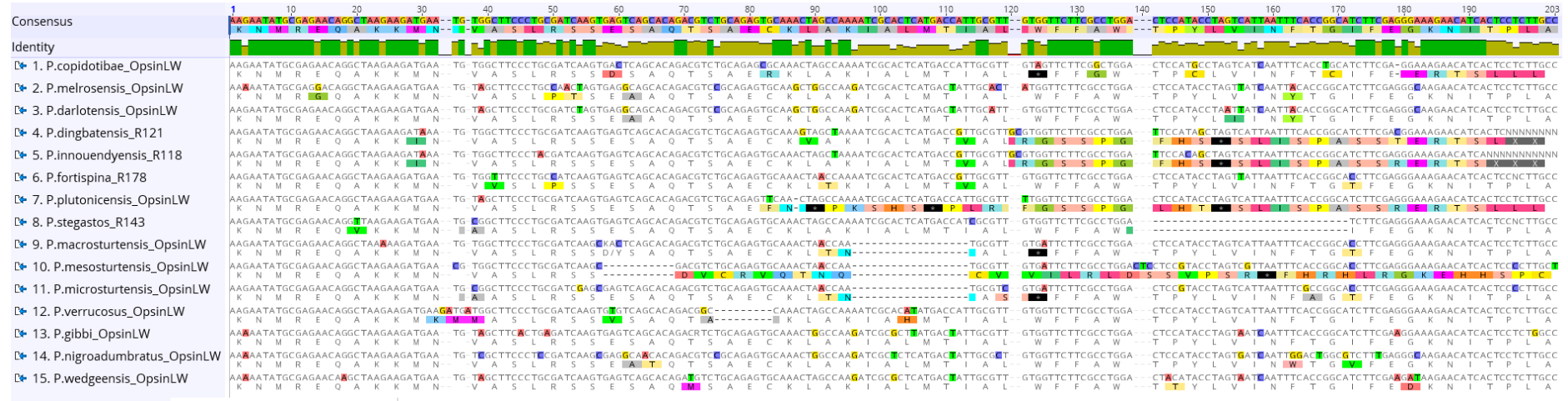
c.



d.



Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: Figure SI5: *Paroster lwoop* data alignment showing mutational variation in coding genes.



**Calcrete sampling.** Subterranean diving beetle species from the genera *Limbodessus* and *Paroster* were collected from calcretes in the Yilgarn region of Western Australia utilising pre-drilled bore holes ~10 meters deep. A total of 32 subterranean beetle species were sampled from 20 calcretes representing seven different paleodrainages (Table 2). A plankton net with 250  $\mu\text{m}$  mesh was lowered to the bottom and pulled through the groundwater to concentrate the stygofauna into a collection tube at the bottom of the net (Allford et al. 2008). Sampled diving beetles were stored in tubes of RNAlater or 100% ethanol. A total of five surface species were used as comparison: *Allodessus bistrigatus*, *L. compactus*, *L. rivulus*, *P. nigroadumbratus*, and *P. gibbi*, which were collected from surface pools and stored in 100% ethanol until ready to use.

#### **Transcriptome assembly and bait design**

*De novo* assemblies of putative transcripts for five diving beetles (two surface and three subterranean) were used to find and annotate 19 photoreceptor genes (Table 1) from Tierney et al (2015), following the method outlined by the authors. These 19 genes were then assessed for functionality. We selected a subset of 10 genes, where transcripts were present in the surface species, but either absent or showed evidence of non-functionality in the subterranean species. Sequence capture probes were developed from the orthologous transcript sequences of these genes and synthesized by Arbor Biosciences (formally MYcroarray, Ann Arbor, MI).

**Library preparation.** We extracted DNA from whole beetles following the Genra protocol (Genra Systems, Inc.) with the following modifications; 0.5  $\mu\text{L}$  of glycogen was used instead of 2  $\mu\text{L}$  and precipitated DNA was centrifuged for 15 minutes instead of 10 minutes at 4°C. We measured DNA concentrations using a Qubit 2.0 fluorometer (Life Technologies) using a dsDNA quantification kit, and we pooled multiple samples when less than 1  $\text{ng}/\mu\text{L}$ . For *P. nigroadumbratus*, we used previously extracted DNA, which had been stored at -80°C. Starting material for sonication ranged from 100 ng to 500 ng. We sheared DNA to an average fragment distribution of 400-600 base pairs (bp) using an on/off setting of 30/30 for 2 cycles, in a Diagenode Bioruptor sonicator. DNA fragment sizes were subsequently verified using a High Sensitivity D1000 screen tape following the accompanying kit protocol for an Agilent 4200 TapeStation System.

Following sonication, we constructed sequencing libraries using the Meyer and Kircher protocol (Meyer and Kircher 2010), using double indexing primers (Hugall et al., 2015; Glenn et al., 2016). We assessed the success of library preparation by measuring DNA concentration using a Library Quantification kit, following the manufacturer's protocol. A DNA quantification kit and a standard qPCR run in a LightCycler 96 Real-Time PCR System was used. All samples underwent a 0.9-1.8X Ampure XP bead clean-up after each step and as a final step following Meyer and Kircher (2010).

**Hybridization of baits to libraries and sequencing.** Prior to capture we divided the target baits into  $\frac{1}{4}$  capture reactions. We enriched each species in its own  $\frac{1}{4}$  capture or added a maximum of two species together in  $\frac{1}{4}$  capture to ensure maximum targeting of each species. We performed the enrichment following the Arbor Biosciences MYbaits user manual v2 (formerly Microarray). The enrichment was performed at 65 °C for a period of

44 hours for the first enrichment which contained *L. palmulaoides*, and 18 hours for all other enrichments, as we determined that 18 hours was sufficient for hybridisation.

We verified enrichment success with qPCR as previously mentioned, and using a tapestation for visualization of fragments to confirm they were within the correct size range for sequencing. Size selection was performed using Ampure XP beads in order to reduce the small bp size fragments, following the Meyer & Kircher protocol (2010). All samples were pooled in equal concentrations and subsequently concentrated to 30  $\mu$ L. The first MiSeq run contained six pooled samples (four different species), the second contained eight pooled samples (eight different species), the third contained 22 pooled samples (18 different species) and the final MiSeq run contained 15 pooled samples (12 different species). Each pool was run on its own lane on the Illumina MiSeq platform (AGRF facility in Adelaide, Australia), obtaining 300 bp paired end reads for MiSeq run one, two and four, and 150 bp paired end reads for MiSeq run three. We chose the smaller read return for capture three because starting material was fragmented into sizes too low for 300 bp paired end reads.

**Bioinformatics.** *Quality assessment and mapping.* Raw sequencing reads for each species were assessed using FASTQC v.0.11.3 (Babraham Institute). Poor quality bases and Illumina adapter sequences were then trimmed using BBDuk v.2 (Bushnell 2015) with the following parameters; `literal=AGATCGGAAGAGCAC,AGATCGGAAGAGCGT ktrim=r k=15 mink=15 hdist=0 tbo qtrim=r1 trimq=20 minlength=30 threads=10`. Cleaned reads were mapped to either *L. palmulaoides*, *A. bistrigatus*, or *P. nigroadumbratus* transcriptome data gene sequences, using BWA v.0.7.12 (Li and Durbin 2009) with default parameters and the resulting alignments converted to BAM format, only retaining mapped reads, using SAMTools v.1.3.1 (Li et al. 2009). Trimming and mapping steps were implemented in a unix shell script (SI8) on a 12-core virtual machine on the NeCTAR research cloud (National Research Infrastructure for Australia, developed by FULLER) under an Ubuntu 16.04 LTS image. BAM files were viewed in IGV v.2.3.92 (Robinson et al. 2011; Thorvaldsdóttir et al. 2013) to visually identify exon-intron junctions (i.e. presence of softclips to the left in some sequences and to the right in others of a particular position), which were manually separated in a FASTA file and subsequently re-mapped following the above protocol.

Cleaned reads for each species were *de novo* assembled using four different assemblers to optimize successful coverage of exons across genes and to verify the mapping approach detected all sequences: IDBA v.1.1.1 (Peng 2009), RAY (Boisvert et al. 2010), SPAdes v.3.13.0 (Bankevich et al. 2012) and Celera v.8.3 (WGS; Denisov et al. 2008). All assemblies were viewed in Geneious and subsequently compared to a personalized BLASTn database containing the photoreceptor genes from the transcriptome data (Table 1). Geneious was also used to map cleaned reads to the same reference sequences as mentioned above, as a comparison to our BAM files, in order to verify mapping quality, but also to extend final sequences if possible. The general coverage of exons was higher in the first and second capture as it only included six and eight samples, respectively, resulting in hundreds to thousands of sequence coverage. The general coverage was consistently lower in the remaining two captures, as we would expect due to the pooling of samples for sequencing, resulting in less than a hundred sequence coverage. The coverage was consistently lower near the edges of the exons, due to an issue termed

the ‘edge effect’ (Bi et al 2012), consistent with other studies (Bragg et al 2015; Portik et al 2016; Puritz & Lotterhos 2018).

*Orthology of genes.* We used the BLASTn feature within Genbank to compare our nucleotide sequences to the database of available genes, with the top two hits recorded (SI2). An orthologous match was considered positive when identities were greater than or equal to 70% with at least 50% of the gene covered by the match (Tommaso et al, 2011).

Each gene group, arrestin (*arr1* and *arr2*), opsin (*c-opsin*, *lwop*, and *uvop*), trp (*trp* and *trpl*) and *inaD*, were aligned with CLUSTALW in Geneious. No sequences were captured for the gene *ninaC* or *prominin*, most likely, because the transcriptome assembly led to an erroneous bait design.

Subsequently, Bayesian phylogenies were constructed using BEAUTi v.2.4.7 (Bouckaert et al. 2014) and BEAST v.1.7.5 (Drummond et al. 2012) for each gene group with references from Genbank (SI3). Two independent runs were carried out with 50 million generations and trees sampled every 5000 generations. We used a burn-in of 25% (12.5 million) generations per run. The convergence of runs was assessed using Tracer v.1.5 (Rambaut and Drummond 2009) and by identifying values of the effective sample size (ESS). Final gene trees were viewed and edited in FigTree v.1.4.3 (Rambaut 2012).

*Pseudogene assessment.* All sequences were aligned and assessed for ORFs to determine whether the sequences were likely to code for functional proteins. We took note of sequences that contained indels (insertions or deletions) and pre-mature stop-codons and assessed the read quality of these sites for sequencing errors by mapping raw reads onto the sites using Geneious. As genes approach neutrality and pseudogenization, we would expect genes to either contain translational stop codons and/or frameshift mutations leading to altered protein, or increased rates of nonsynonymous substitutions ( $dN$ ) relative to synonymous substitutions ( $dS$ ) (i.e.  $\omega = dN/dS \Rightarrow 1$ ).

*Tests of Selection.* We used HyPhy to determine the pairwise relative rates of independent comparisons of surface and subterranean species, using a General Time Reversible (GTR) model of sequence evolution (Tavaré 1986). First, we tested for variation in overall and nonsynonymous substitution rate and predict that there will be elevated rates of evolution in subterranean species when compared to surface species. We compared overall rates of nucleotide substitution by comparing the likelihood scores of a shared substitution rate between taxa. Branch lengths were estimated independently with global (i.e. shared) model parameters. Rate parameters were calculated using maximum likelihood, and equilibrium (nucleotide) frequencies were ‘observed’. We repeated overall pairwise relative rates on inferred amino acid sequences following the same parameters as above. Additionally, we performed pairwise relative rate analyses of nonsynonymous substitutions, using the same options as above, except using local (i.e independent) model parameters instead of global.

We then employed Datamonkey v.2.0 (datamonkey.org; Weaver et al. 2018) for phylogenetic hypothesis testing, which required Bayesian inferred trees (constructed in BEAST using the main seven nuclear genes from the exon capture (*arr1*, *arr2*, *lwop*, *c-opsin*, *inaD*, *trp*, and *trpl*, but excluded *uvop* as there was too much missing data) and mitochondrial genes *COI*, *16S*, and *ND1* from Genbank (accession numbers found in SI9), following specifications listed above). In Datamonkey, we used two site-specific methods that calculate  $\omega$  independently at each codon: single-likelihood ancestor counts (SLAC) which are simplistic, and fixed effect likelihood (FEL), which are less susceptible to Type



1 errors (Pond and Frost 2005). It is unclear where along the branch leading to a subterranean species it actually went underground. However, using the branches associated with sympatric sister species, which most likely speciated underground (Leijs et al. 2012; Langille et al. unpublished), for these and subsequent analyses ensures that omega ( $\omega$ ) will be approaching 1 under neutral evolution. We expected a higher value of  $\omega$  in the subterranean lineages (close to 1) than the surface lineages, the latter expected to show genes under purifying selection.

We also carried out branch by branch analyses using RELAX (in HyPhy; Wertheim et al. 2015) comparing surface lineages to subterranean ones. RELAX estimates a value of  $\omega$  along each branch by a model of branch site-random effects likelihood (BS-REL) and then fits the selection intensity,  $K$ , to it ( $\omega^K$ ). Under these parameters, a  $K > 1$  is indicative of purifying selection, while a  $K < 1$  is indicative of relaxed selection. RELAX requires proper codon structure therefore all insertions that were not a multiple of three were removed, an 'N' was added to the third position of stop codons, and deletions were filled with N's until the expected reading frame was obtained.

Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: SI7: References from the methods section in text and from supplementary information.

1. Tierney, S. M., Cooper, S. J. B., Saint, K. M., Bertozzi, T., Hyde, J., Humphreys, W. F., Austin, A. D. Opsin transcripts of predatory diving beetles: a comparison of surface and subterranean photic niches. *R Soc Open Sci*, **2**, 140386 (2015).
2. Meyer, M., Kircher, M. Illumina sequencing library preparation for highly multiplexed target capture and sequencing. *Cold Spring Harb Protoc*, doi: 10.1101/pdb.prot5448 (2010).
3. Hugall, A. F., O'Hara, T. D., Hunjan, S., Nilsen, R., Moussalli, A. An exon-capture for the entire class Ophiuroidea. *Mol Biol Evol*, **33**, 281-294 (2015).
4. Glenn, T. C., Nilsen, R. A., Kieran, T. J., et al. Adapterama I: Universal stubs and primers for thousands of dual-indexed Illumina libraries (iTru & iNext). *bioRxiv*, doi: 10.1101/049114 (2016).
5. Robinson, J.T., Thorvaldsdóttir, H., Winckler, W., Guttman, M., Lander, E. S., Getz, G., Mesirov, J. P. Integrated genomics viewer. *Nat Biotechnol*, **29**, 24-26 (2011).
6. Thorvaldsdóttir, H., Robinson, J. T., Mesirov, J. P. Integrative genomics viewer (IGV): high-performance genomics data visualization and exploration. *Brief Bioinform*, **14**, 178-192 (2013).
7. Kearse, M., Moir, R., Wilson, A., et al. Geneious Basic: An integrated and extendable desktop software platform for the organization and analysis of sequence data. *Bioinformatics*, **28**, 1647-1649 (2012).
8. Tommaso, P. D., Moretti, S., Xenarios, I., Orobítg, M., Montanyola, A., Chang, J-M., Taly, J-F., Notredame, C. T-Coffee: a web server for the multiple sequence alignment of protein and RNA sequences using structural information and homology extension. *Nucleic Acids*, **39**, W13-W17 (2011).
9. Bouckaert, R., Heled, J., Kühnert, D., et al. BEAST 2: a software platform for Bayesian evolutionary analysis. *PLoS Comput Biol*, **10**, e1003537 (2014).
10. Drummond, A. J., Suchard, M. A., Rambaut, A. Bayesian phylogenetics with BEAUti and the BEAST 1.7. *Mol Biol Evol*, **29**, 1969-1973 (2012).
11. Rambaut, A., Drummond, A. J. Tracer v1.5. Program and Documentation. Software available at <http://beast.bio.ed.ac.uk/Tracer/> (2009).
12. Rambaut, A. FigTree v1.4.2. Available at <http://tree.bio.ed.ac.uk/software/figtree/> (2012).
13. Tavaré, S. Some probabilistic and statistical problems in the analysis of DNA sequences. *Lectures Math Life Sci*, **17**, 57-86 (1986).
14. Weaver, S., Shank, S. D., Spielman, S. J., Li, M., Muse, S. V., Pond, S. L. K. Datamonkey 2.0: A modern web application for characterizing selective and other evolutionary processes. *Mol Biol Evol*, **35**, 773-777 (2018).
15. Pond, S. L. P., & Frost, S. D. Not so different after all: a comparison of methods for detecting amino acid sites under selection. *Mol Biol Evol*, **22**, 1208-1222 (2005).

16. Wertheim, J. O., Murrell, B., Smith, M. D., Pond, S. L. K., Scheffler, K. RELAX: Detecting relaxed selection in a phylogenetic framework. *Mol Biol Evol*, **32**, 820-832 (2015)

Chapter 4: Supplementary Information: SI8: BASH script containing commands designed to clean raw data, create FASTqc reports, map cleaned data to references, and generate final files for viewing in IGV.

```
#!/bin/bash
#
#
# usage: program.sh <ref.fa> <path to raw data>
#
# Automated NGS mapping
# Barbara Langille
# November 2016

function error_exit
{
    # Exit function due to fatal error
    # Accepts 1 arg:
    # string - descriptive error message

    echo "${PROGNAME}: ${1:-"Unknown error"}" 1>&2
    exit 1
}

#-----adjust these for your run-----
BBMDIR="/home/blangille/src/bbmap/bbduk.sh"
THREADS=10
#-----

# go to the working directory
cd $2

for file in *_R1.fastq.gz
do

    FILESTEM=${file%_*}

    # run all paired data through bbmap
    $BBMDIR in=$file in2=$FILESTEM"_R2.fastq.gz"
    out=../clean/$FILESTEM"_R1_clean.fq.gz"
    out2=../clean/$FILESTEM"_R2_clean.fq.gz"
    outs=../clean/$FILESTEM"_singletons.fq.gz"
    literal=AGATCGGAAGAGCAC,AGATCGGAAGAGCGT ktrim=r k=15 mink=15 hdist=0 tbo
    qtrim=r1 trimq=20 minlength=30 threads=$THREADS || error_exit "$LINENO:
    Error cleaning R1 or R2"

    # run cleaned data through fastqc
    mkdir -p ../clean/fastqc
    fastqc --noextract --threads $THREADS -o ../clean/fastqc
    ../clean/$FILESTEM"_R1_clean.fq.gz" ../clean/$FILESTEM"_R2_clean.fq.gz"
    ../clean/$FILESTEM"_singletons.fq.gz"

    # index reference *need to add an if clause here because only
    need one
    #if <*.fai> file exists move on
    bwa index ../refs/LpalREF_concat.fa

    # mapping of PE and singletons to reference
    mkdir -p ../clean/files
    bwa mem -t $THREADS -R '@RG\tID:PE\tSM:'
    ../refs/LpalREF_concat.fa <(zcat ../clean/$FILESTEM"_R1_clean.fq.gz)
    <(zcat ../clean/$FILESTEM"_R2_clean.fq.gz) | samtools view -hu -q 1 -@
    $THREADS - | samtools sort -o ../clean/files/$FILESTEM"_PE.sorted.bam" -
    T temp.sort -@ $THREADS - || error_exit "$LINENO: Error mapping PE"
```

```
        bwa mem -t $THREADS -R '@RG\tID:Singleton\tSM:'
../refs/LpalREF_concat.fa <(zcat ../clean/$FILESTEM"_singletons.fq.gz")
| samtools view -hu -q 1 -@ $THREADS - | samtools sort -o
../clean/files/$FILESTEM"_singletons.sorted.bam" -T temp.sort -@
$THREADS - || error_exit "$LINENO: Error mapping singletons"

        # merge PE and singletons sorted.bam together
        samtools merge ../clean/files/$FILESTEM"_PEandSingletons.bam"
../clean/files/$FILESTEM"_PE.sorted.bam"
../clean/files/$FILESTEM"_singletons.sorted.bam"

        # index PEandSingletons.bam
        samtools index ../clean/files/$FILESTEM"_PEandSingletons.bam"
```

done

*“Freedom of thought is best promoted by the gradual illumination of [women’s and] men’s minds which follows from the advance of science.”*

~Charles Darwin